## Pali Text Society.

## SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

# PART IV SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

EDITED BY

M LEON FEER

(of paris)

#### LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OFFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WARLHOUSE AMEN CORNER, E G
1894.

## CONTENTS

T			PAGE
Introduction	<b>-</b>	(XXXXX)	VII
		ANA SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)	1
		lapaññăsa	1
CHAPTER		(Anicca vaggo)	1
,,		(Yamaka vaggo)	6
,,		(Sabba vaggo)	15
,,		(Jātıdhamma vaggo)	26
,,		(Anicca vaggo)	28
Sec 2		iñāsako dutiyo	30
CHAPTER	I	(Avıjja vaggo)	30
,,	$\mathbf{II}$	(Mıgajāla vaggo)	35
,,	III	(Gılana vaggo)	46
,,	IV	(Channa vaggo)	59
,,	V	(Sala vaggo)	70
Sec 3	$Pa\hat{n}$	iñāsam tatıyam	د8
CHAPTER	Ι	(Yogakkhemi vaggo)	85
,,	$\mathbf{II}$	(Lokakāmaguna vaggo)	91
,,	III	(Gahapatı vaggo)	<b>10</b> 9
,,	IV	(Devadaha vaggo)	<b>124</b>
,,		(Navapurana vaggo)	132
• • •		iñāsam catuttham	142
CHAPTER	1	(Nandıkkhaya-vaggo)	142
,,		(Satthi peyyala)	148
,,		(Samudda vaggo)	157
,,		Āsīvisa vaggo)	172
,,	-,		
Book II VEI	DANĀ	-Samyuttam (XXXVI)	204
CHAPTER	1	(Sagatha vaggo)	204
,,	$\mathbf{II}$	(Rahogata vaggo)	216
,,		Atthasata pariyaya-vaggo)	23,0

BOOK III Mātugāma Samyuttam ( CHAPTER I (Peyyala vaggo ) ,, III (Peyyala vaggo ) ,, III (Vaggo tatiyo)	(XXXVII) 9 pathamo) 9 dutiyo) 9	238 238 238 243 246
Book IV Jambukhādaka Samyu	TTAM (XXXVIII) 2	51
Book V Sāmandaka Samyuttan	w (XXXIX)	61
BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA SAMYUTTAN	M (XL) 2	62
BOOK VII CITTA SAMYUTTAM (XL	ıI) 2	81
BOOK VIII GAMANI SAMYUTTAM (X	LII) 3	05
BOOK IX ASANKHATA SAMYUTTAM CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo ,, II (Vaggo dutiyo)	Nibbāna S) 38	59 59 62
Book X Avyākata Samyuttam (	(XLIV) 87	74
Indices—		
I Index to the Proper Nan	mes 40	)7
II Index to the Titles of th	ne Suttas 41	.3
III Index to the Gathas	41	~

## INTRODUCTION

This is the fourth part, or great division—the so called Salāvatāna vaggo—of the Samyutta nikaya. It fills 80 palm leaves—from tr to tr (=167-247)—in the Singhalese MS of Copenhagen, and 96—from dhu to nu (=214-310)—in that of Paris, on other side, 132—from ka to ta—in the Burmese MS of Paris, and 112—from ka to  $\tilde{n}i$ —in another which it will be later spoken of

T

This great division consists of 10 Samyuttas, entitled 1 Salāyatana, 2 Vedanā, 3 Matugama, 4 Jambukha daka, 5 Sāmandaka, 6 Moggalāna, 7 Citta, 8 Gamani, 9 Asankhata, 10 Avyākata, and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV-XLIV Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively

1 Salāyatana S (XXXV) This opening Samyutta, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the Nidana and Khandha vaggos—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole The sum of the individual texts or Suttas I found, after some hesitation, to be 207

This mass of texts is distributed into four paññāsakas (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggos or chapters, and, at the end of every paññāsaka, its recapitulating uddāna comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter So, at least, in the Burmese MSS, but it is not the same at all with the Singhalese MSS. which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention pathamo paññāsako, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the fifth of the second paññasaka, are styled first, second tenth of the "first hundred," and even fifth, sixth this mention is to be found in the MS of Copenhagen only The remnant chapters are numbered-when they are so-generally with respect to the division into fifties. and the ending mention of the last chapter is catuttha paññāsaka, nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas Each paññāsaka ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggo 10 suttas, but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20. The three first paññāsaka exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct, but the trouble appears in the fourth paññāsaka, which has only 3 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled satthi peyyala, and the Burmese MSS add the mention Suttantani satthi 60 suttantām are certainly the matter of more than one chapter, and, by them, the four fifties (paññāsaka) would raise up to 247 texts Ought not this peyyāla to be lessened? I thought so There are five terms-chanda. atīta, yadanicca, amhatta, bāhira—which can be considered They give indeed a total of sixty, but, ın several wavs by joining together many of them, the 18 of chanda, as well as of atīta and yadanicca, can be reduced to 6 (=18), ayhatta and bāhıra to 1 (-2), and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters we are authorised to count this peyyāla for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggo-which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (pancamo) in the Burmese MSS. no number being applied to the third It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last vaggo, the pañcamo of the Burmese MSS, is styled sattamo (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word sattamo is not a fault for samatto, we are compelled to admit that these MSS equal the satthi peyyala to three chapters, and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS are very entangled for the leckoning of the Suttas in the fourth paññāsaka. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2 Vedanā S (XXXVI) This Samyutta consists of three chapters The first of them, entitled Sagātha raggo, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great Sagātha vaggo, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the Vedanā Samyutta

The uddāna of the third vaggo seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by Suddhikañca nirāmisam, but a Suddhika sutta is not to be found. Is suddhika another name or an epithet of nirāmisa? Either has a sutta been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole samyutta 29

3 Mātugama S (XXXVII) This samyutta, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then Anuruddha intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into Kanhapakkha (dark or unfavourable side) and Sukkapakkha (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS, the first explanation of each other side, given at first to Anuruddha, is repeated to the Bhikkhus, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if Anuruddha had disappeared. This part of the

samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled peyyāla) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the MSS. A subjoined third chapter (tatiyo vaggo), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34—the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of Annuaddha

- 4, 5 Jambukhādaka Sāmandaka S (XXXVIII—XXXIX) These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place, they hold sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the MSS give only the beginning and the end of the Sāmandaka, called Sāmancaka in the Singhalese ones
- 6 Moggalāna S (XL) This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth—Sakko—is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation—no repeated—between the Buddha and a son of god, Candana. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the uddāna does not admit more than 11 I note the five last by the little cyphers, I—V
- 7, 8 Citta Gāmani S (XLI-XLII) Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 13 suttas, generally longer than in the other samyuttas, especially those of the Gāmani, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese MSS
- Samyutta is very particular The whole subject seems to be condensated in the 11 suttas of a "first chapter" (pathamo vaggo), which is said—by the Burmese MSS—to be that of the Nibbāna samyutta Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found that the title asankhata, the text takes again the 11 sections of the "first chapter, with development, giving, the instance, four articles to the Iddhipāda, five to the Ladriga, etc. The total of these articles is LIV. Fand they are or ought to be repeated under 32 other titles,

whose the last is Pārāyana, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series Asankhata—Pārāyana? this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11+33) suttas in the Samvutta Or rather the XLIV. articles of the asankhata section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz, to 33 added to the "first one, but the XLIV articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1463, including the 11 texts of the so called pathamo It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first I have given the hypothetic title dutiyo vaggo to the texts coming after the pathamo and distinguished the 33 terms by the Alabic ciphers 13-44, and the XLIV articles by Roman ciphers, adding between ( ) the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as Iddhipādā, Indriyāni, Balāni, ete

10 Avyākata S (XLIV) The tenth and last Samyutta contains 11 suttas in one chapter, 9 of whom are otherwise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese MSS

I sum up here the series of the Samyuttas

Numbers	$\mathbf{Trtles}$	Vaggos	Suttas
1 XXXV	Salāyatana-S	19 (or 22?)	207 (or 247?)
2 XXXVI	f Vedan ar a   S	3	29
3 XXXVII	Mātugāma-S	8	34
4 · XXXVIII	Jambukhādaka S	1	16
5	Sāmandaka S	1	16
6 XL	Moggalana S	1	11
	'Cıtta S	1	10
'8 XLII '	Gāmanı S	1	13
*9{~XLIII	Asankhata S	2 (or 84?)	44 (or 1463?)
OF XIIV	Atyakata-S	1	11
4 1	* >		
	·Total, ·	\$8 «	394

But if we should count 247 suttas in the Salāyatana and 1,463 in the Asankhata,—what the text seems to permit—if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers, but I did not make a large use of this proceeding

TT

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS, which is mine, and I note B2 The use of a single MS of this kind was indeed insufficient. I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other Therefore, the Singhalese MSS, on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected My MS is some times with the Singhalese ones against its similar, some times it affords readings of its own For instance, in the enumeration of devatā in the tenth sutta of the Gamani S. it adds the vatthudevatā, that are not to be found in any In short, the discrepancy between the two other MS Burmese MSS is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones

Unfortunately, this MS is not in a very good condition Many sheets are mutilated, several missing, these are, in this part of the work, ga  $g\bar{a}$  (=25, 26) and ne na (=55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz, the Salāyatana and Mahā vaggos Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce, and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil, but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma

Beside this, no new help happened to me I had not at my disposal the commentary of the Samyutta nikāya, the so called Sāratthapakasını I could not accede to the Singhalese MS which I noted S², and which is that of the British Museum in London The MSS which I used are therefore

S<sup>1</sup>, the Singhalese MS of Copenhagen
S<sup>3</sup>, the Singhalese MS of Paris (Bibl nat)
B<sup>1</sup>, the Burmese MS of Paris (id id)
B<sup>2</sup>, the Burmese MS belonging to me

#### III

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the Any remark of other kind could not make appear MSS ance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction, they require a special treatise But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of Punna related in the 88th sutta of the Salāyatana Samyutta it corresponds closely to a part of the "Legende de Purna." translated more than fifty years ago by Eugene Burnouf in his "Introduction," and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the Divya Avadana of Professor Cowell (vide pages 37-39) It is a very in teresting coincidence

#### IV

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume, the first to the proper names, the second to the titles of the Suttas, the third to the beginning of the  $g\bar{a}th\bar{a}s$  scattered in several Samyuttas

# Samyutta-Nikāya

## Division IV Salāyatana vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammasambuddhassa||||

BOOK I SALĀYATANA SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MŪLAP 4ÑÑASA

#### CHAPTER I ANICCA VAGGO PATHAMO

### 1 (1) Aniccam 1, anhattam

- 1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagava Savatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anathapındıkassa ārame||||
  - 2 Tatia kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi Bhikkhavoti|||| Bhadante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum||||
- 3 Bhagava etad avoca|||| Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam||
  yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anatta||
  yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso
  attati|| Evam etam yathābhutam sammappaññaya dat
  thabbam||||
  - 4 Sotam aniccam || yad aniccam || la ||
  - 5 Ghānam anıccam|| yad anıccam|| la||
- 6 Jivha aniccā i || yad aniccamo osammappaññaya dat thabbam || ||
- 7-8 Kāyo anıcco|| Mano anıcco|| yad anıccam tam dukham|| yam dukham tad anatta|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmı na meso attatı|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya datthabbam||||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava aliyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| sotasmimpi°|| ghanasmimpi°|| jivhāya pi°|| kayasmim pi°|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam vilajjati|| viraga vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttamhiti nanam hoti||| Khina jāti vusitam brah macariyam katam karanīvam nāpalam itthattāyati pajanatīti||||

## 2 (2) Dukkham 1, anhattam

- 3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anatta|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||||
- 4–7 Sotam dukkham|||| Ghānam dukkham|||| Jīvha dukkham|||| Kavo dukkho||
- 8 Mano dukkho|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmı na meso attātı Evam etam yathabhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||||
  - 9 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattayati pajānatīti || ||

## 3 (3) Anattā 1, ayhattam

- 3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati evam etam yathā bhutam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||||
- 4–7 Sotam anatta|||| Ghānam anattā|||| Jīvha anatta|| Kāyo anattā||
- 8 Mano anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmı na meso attatı Evam etam yathabhutam sammappañ-ñāya datthabbam||||
  - 9 Evam passam|| la|| nāpaiam itthattāyati pajanītītī||||

## 4 (4) Aniccam 2, bahiram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā² || yad aniccam tam dukkham || yam dukkham tad anatta|| yad anatta tam Netam mama

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 vimuttamiti always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 rūpam aniccam

neso ham asmı na meso attatı Evam etam yathıbhütam sammappaññaya datthabbam || ||

- 4-7 Sadda|| Gandhā|| Rasa|| Photthabba||
- 8 Dhamma aniccall yad aniccam tam dukkhamll yam dukkham tad anattall yad anattā tam Netam mama neso hamasmı na meso attatı Evam etam yathabhütam sam mappaññāya datthabbam
- 9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava aliyasāvako rupesa pi nibbindati|| Saddesii pi°|| Gandhesii pi°|| Rasesii pi°|| Photthabbesu pro Dhammesu pr nibbindati nibbindam virajjati vii agā vimuccati || Vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti ñānam hoti|||| Khīna jati vusitam biahmacaiiyam katam karanıyam napalam itthattayatı pajanatīti

## 5 (5) Dukkham 2, bahiram

- 3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkha || yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmī na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhutam sammappaññāya datthab bam
  - 4-7 Saddā|| Gandha|| Rasā|| Photthabba||
- 8 Dhammā dukkhall vad dukkham tad anattall vad anattä tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attati Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam
  - 9 Evam passam || pe|| naparam itthattayati pajānatīti || ||

## 6 (6) Anattā 2, bāhnam

- 3 Rupa 2 bhikkhave anatta|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yatha bhutam sammappaññāya datthabbam
  - 4-7 Saddā | Gandhā | Rasā | Photthabbā |
- 8 Dhammā anatta | yad anatta tam Netam mama neso ham asmı na meso attātı Evam etam yathābhutam sam mappaññaya datthabbam
  - 9 Evam passam | pe | nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātati | | |

dukkham I SI 3 rūpam

## 7 (7) Aniccam 3, ayhattam

- 3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atītanagatam ko pana vādo paccuppannassa || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā arīyasavako atītasmīm pi z cakkhusmīm anapekho hoti || anagatam cakkhum nabhīnandati || paccuppannassa cakkhussa nībbīdāya vīragāya pīrodhāya patīpanno hoti || ||
  - 4-5 Sotam aniccam Ghānam aniccam
- 6 Jivha anicca atītānagata|| ko pana vādo paccuppan nāya|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako atitāya jivhaya anapekho hoti|| anagatam jivham nabhi nandati|| paccuppannaya jivhaya nibbidaya virāgaya niiodhaya patipanno hoti||||
  - 7 Kayo anicco || pa||
- 8 Mano anicco atītānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako atitasmim manasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidaya viragāya niiodhāya patipanno hotiti||||

## **8** (8) Dukkham 3, ajjhattam

- 3–7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītanagatam kopana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā arīyasavako atītasmīm cakkhusmīm anapekho hoti|| anagatam cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nībbīdaya vīragaya nīrodhaya patīpanno hoti|| pe||||2
- 8 Mano dukkho atītānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppan nassa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvalo atītasmim cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anagatam cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidaya viragaya nirodhāya patipanno hotīti||||

## 9 (9) Anattā 3, ajjhattam

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anatta atitānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>-2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> More complete in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>

ariyasavako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| ana gatam cakkhum nabhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidaya viiāgaya nirodhaya patipanno hoti || pe||||

- 6-7 Jıvhā anatta atıtānagatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppan nāya|| pe||<sup>2</sup> patıpanno hotı|||| Kayo anattā||||<sup>3</sup>
- 8 Mano anattā atītanagato|| ko pana vādo paccuppan nassa|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava arīyasāvako atītasmim manasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam manam nabhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidaya virāgaya nirodhāya patīpanno hotīti||||

## **10** (10) Aniccam 4, bāhiram

- 3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītanāgata|| ko pana vado paccuppannānam|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā arīyasavako atītesu iupesu anapekho hoti|| anagate rupe 4 nabhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgaya nirodhāya patīpanno hoti||||
  - 4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasa|| Photthabba||
- 8 Dhamma anıcca atıtanagatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannanam|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava arıyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anagate dhamme 5 nabhinandati|| paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya viragāya mi odhaya patipanno hotīti||||

## 11 (11) Dukhham 4, bāhıram

3 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā atītānagatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannanam;||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā arīyasāvako atītesu rupesu anapekho hoti|| anagate rūpe nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpanam nibbidāya vira gāya nirodhāya patīpanno hoti|||||6

I SI 3 hotīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> These words in B2 only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> 3, B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> anagatesu lupesu, both here and further on

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>I</sup> (only) anagatesu dhammesu here and further on

<sup>6</sup> B1 hotiti, the remainder is to be found in S1 3 only

- 4-7 Sadda|| || Gandhā|| || Rasā|| || Photthabbā|| ||
- 8 Dhamma dukkha <sup>1</sup> atitaragata|| ko pana vãdo paccuppannanam|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā aliyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anagate dhamme nabhinandati|| paccuppannānam dhammanam nibbidāya viragaya nii odhaya patipanno hotiti||||

## **12** (12) Anatta 4, bahıram

- 8 Rupā bhikhave anattā atītanagatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava arīyasāvako atītesu iupesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate iupe nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam iupanam nibbidāya viia gāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti||||
  - 4-7 Saddā|||| Gandha|||| Rasā'||| Photthabba||
- 8 Dhammā anatta atītānagata|| ko pana vādo paccuppan nānam|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā arīyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate dhamme nābhi nandati|| paccuppannanam dhammanam nibbidaya viragaya nirodhāya patipanno hotīti|||||

Aniccavaggo pathamo|||| 2

Tassuddanam||||

Anıccam Dukkham Anattā ca||||
tayo ajjhattabāhırā||||
Yad anıccena tayo vutta||
te te ajjhattabahıa tı||||

## CHAPTER II YAMAKA VAGGO DUTIYO

**13** (1) Sambodhena 1

- 1 Sāvatthı||||3
- 2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa 4
- I SI nukho instead of dukkha
- <sup>2</sup> Pathamo and the sequel are missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3
- 3 In S<sup>I 3</sup> only
- $^{4}$ B¹ sambodhānabhı°, B² sambodhāya anabhı°, ya being added underneath

bodhısattasseva sato etad ahosı||||| Ko nu kho cakkhussa assado||| ko adīnavo|||| kım nıssaıanam|||| Ko sotassa||| pe||| Ko ghanassa|||| Ko Jıvhaya|||| Ko kayassa|||| Ko manassa assādo|||| kım nıssaıanan tı||||||||

- 3–5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Yam kho cakkhum paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam cakkhusa assādo||| Yam cakkhum aniccam dukkham vipai ināmadhammam|| ayam cakkhusa adinavo||| Yo cakkhusmim chandarāgavinavo chandaragapahanam|| idam cakkhusa nissai anam|| pe||
- 6–7 Yam jivham patieca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam jivhāya assado|||| Yam jivhā aniecā dukkha vipaiina madhamma|| ayam jivhāya adinavo|||| Yo jivhaya chandaragavinayo chandaragapahanam|| idam jivhaya nissaranam|| la||
- 8 Yam manam <sup>1</sup> paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam manassa assado|||| Yam mano anicco dukkho vipaii-namadhammo|| ayam manassa adīnavo|| Yo manasmim chandai agavinayo chandai āgapahanam|| idam manassa nissai anam|||||
- 9 Yava kivañcaham ² bhikkhave imesam channam ajjhat tikanam āyatanānam evam assadam ca assadato adinavam ca adīnavato nissaranam ca nissaianato yathabhutam nabbhaññāsim ¾ neva tavaham bhikkhave sadevake loke samāiake sabiahmake sassamanabiahmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaiam sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti 4 paccaññasim ॥
- 10 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave imesam channam ajjhattikanam ayatanānam evam assadam assadato adinavam ca ādīnavato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathābhutam abbhaññāsim|| athrham bhikkhave sadevake loke samaiake sabrahmake sassamanabiahmaniyā pajāva sadevamanussaya anuttaiam sammasambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup> manasam

<sup>3</sup> B nabbha° always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> kıvañ°, S<sup>3</sup> jīvañ°

<sup>4</sup> to is missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

11 Ñānam ca pana me dassanam udapadı|| Akuppā me cetovimutti  $^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$ ayam antima jati natthidani punabbhavoti|||||

## 14 (2) Sambodhena 2

- 2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhassa bodhısattasseva sato etad ahosı|||| Ko nu kho ıupanam assado|| ko adīnavo|| kım nıssaıanam|| ko saddanam|| la||| Ko gandhānam||| Ko rasānam||| Ko potthabbanam||| Ko dhammānam assādo|| ko adīnavo|| kım nıssaranantı|| ||
- 3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|||| Yam kho 1 upe 3 paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam | ayam rupanam assādo|||| Yam rupā aniccā dukkha vipaiināma dhammā|| ayam dhammānam ıdīnavo||| chandaragavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam rupanam nissai anam || ||
  - 4-7 Yam Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe || ||
- 8 Dhamme paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam assado|||| Yam dhammanam anıcca dukkha viparınama dhamma|| ayam dhammānam udīnavo|| Yo dhammesu chandaragavınayo chandaragapahānam|| ıdam dhammanam nissaranam
- 9–10 Yava kıvañcāham 4 bhıkkhave ımesam channam bahıranam ayatananam evam assādam ca assādato adīnavam ca adinavato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathabhutam nabbhaññasım|| pe|| abbhaññāsım || || 5
- 11 Ñānañca pana me dassanam udapadı|| Akuppa me cetovimutti <sup>6</sup> ayam antimā jati natthidani punabbhavoti||||

## 15 (3) Assādena 1

2 Cakkhussaham bhikkhave assadapariyesanam acarım $\parallel$ yo cakkhussa assado tad ajjhagamamii yavata cakkhussa assādo paññaya me so7 sudittho|||| Cakkhussaham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omit ceto

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ya as before

<sup>3</sup> Sr 3 rūpam

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding text

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Complete ın B<sup>r 2</sup> tıll paccaññāsım 6 B2 omits ceto

<sup>7</sup> Sr 3 eso almost always, B2 always

bhikkhave ādīnavapanyesanam acanmii yo cakkhussa admavo tad ajjhagamamiiyāvata cakkhussa admavo paññaya me so suditthoiiii Cakkhussaham bhikkhave nissaranapani yesanam acarimii yam cakkhussa nissaranam tad ajjhaga mamii yāvata cakkhussa nissaranam paññaya me tam suditthamiiii

- 3-4 Sotassaham bhikkhåvell Ghanassaham bhikkhavell
- 5 Jivhāyaham bhikkhave assādapaijyesanam acaiim|| yo jivhaya assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata jivhaya assādo paññaya me so sudittho|||| Jivhayaham bhikkhave ādina vapaijyesanam acaiim|| yo jivhāya ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata jivhaya adīnavo paññaya me so sudittho|||| Jivha yaham bhikkhave nissaianapaijyesanam acaiim|| yam jivhaya nissaianam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata jivhāya nissaianam paññāya me tam² sudittham||||
  - 6 Kayassa|| pe||
- 7 Manassāham bhikkhave assadapaijyesanam acarim|| Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata manassa assado paññāya me so sudittho|||| Manassaham bhikkhave adīnavapaijyesanam acaim|| yo manassa adinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata manassa adinavo paññiya me so sudittho|||| Manassiham bhikkhave nissaranapaijyesanam acaim|| yam manassa nissaranam tad ajjhagamam|| yavata manassa nissaranam paññāya me tam sudittham|||
- 8-9 Yava kıvañcaham bhıkkhave ımesam channam ajjhattıkanam āyatanānam assadam ca assadato adınavam ca ādīnato nıssaıanam ca nıssaıanato yathābutam nabbhañ ñāsım|| pe|| abbhaññasım|| ||
- 10 Nānanca pana me dassanam udapadı|| Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antim i jāti natthidani punabbhavo ti||||

## 16 (4) 4ssādena 2

2 Rupanaham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acaiim yo iupanam assādo tad ajjhagamam yivata iupanam assado paññaya me so suditho || Rupanaham bhikkhave

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etam always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3-etam here only

adīnavapaijyesanam acarimii yo iupanam ādīnavo tad ajjhagamamii yāvatā iūpanam ādinavo paññāya me so sudittho!!!! Rupaniham bhikkhave nissaianapaijyesanam acarimii yam iupanam nissaianam tad ajjhagamamii yāvata rupinam nissaianam paññāya me tam sudit thamii!!!

3-6 Pe

- 7 Dhammanaham bhikkhave assadapai iyesanam acu im || yo dhammanam assado tad ajjhagamam || yāvata dhamma nam assādo paññaya me so sudittho || || Dhammānaham bhikkhave adinavapai iyesanam acai im || yo dhamm inam ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam || yāvata dhammanam ādinavo paññaya me so sudittho || || Dhammanaham bhikkhave nissai anapai iyesanam acai im || yam dhammanam nissai anam tad ajjhagamam || yavatā dhammanam nissai anam tad ajjhagamam || yavatā dhammanam nissai anam paññaya me tam sudittham || ||
- 8–9 Yāva kıvancıham bhikkkave imesam channam bahilanam ayatananam assādanca assādato ādinavanca idinavato nissalananca nissarānato yathābhūtam nabbhan nāsim pe abbhannāsim || ||
- 10 Ñanañca pana me dassanam udapadı|| Akuppa me cetovimutti ayam antima jati natthidāni punabbhavo ti||||

## 17 (5) No cetena 1

- 2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assado abhavissa|| na yidam sattā cakkhusmim sarajjeyyum|||| Yasma ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmim sarajjanti||||
- 3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādīnavo abhavissa|| nayidam satta cakkhusmim nibbindeyyum|||| Yasma ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa adīnavo tasmā satta cakkhusmim nibbindanti||||
- 4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaianam abhavissa|| na yidam sattā cakkhusma nissaiayyum|||| Yasma ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaianam tasmā satta cakkhusma nissaianti||||
  - 5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhavissa

janti|||

- 8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghanassa adīnavo abhavissa|| 11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assado abhavissa|| nayidam sattā jivhaya sarajjeyyum|||| Yasma ca kho bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assado tasmā satta jivhaya saraj
- 12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhaya ādīnavo abhavissa|| na yidam satta jivhaya nibbihdeyyum|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi jivhaya adinavo tasma satta jivhāya nib bindanti||||
- 13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaranam abhavissa|| na yidam sattī jivhaya nissarayyum|||| Yasma ca kho bhikkhave atthi jivhaya nissaranam tasma satta jivhāya nissaranti||||
  - 14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kayassa assado abhavissa||||
- 17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhavissa|| na yidam satta manasmim saiajjeyyum|||| Yasma ca kho bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo tasma satta manasmim saiajjanti||||
- 18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādinavo abhavissa|| na yidam sattā manasmim nibbindeyyum|||| Yasma ca kho bhikkhave atthi manassa adīnavo tasma sattī manasmim nibbindanti||||
- 19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaianam abha vissa|| nayidam sattā manasmā nissaianam tasma ca kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaianam tasmā sattā ma nasma nissaianti||||
- 20 Yava kıvañca bhıkkhave sattā imesam channam ajjhattikanam āyatananam assādañca assadato ādinavañca ādīnavato nissaranañca nissaranato yathabhutam nab bhaññasum ill neva tāva bhikkhave satta sadevakā loka sabrahmaka sassamanabrāhmaniyā pajaya sadevamanus sāva nissatā visamyutta vippamutta 2 vimaiiyādikatena 3 cetasa vihaiimsulli
- 21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam channam ajjhattikunam ayatananam assādanca assādato ādinavanca ādīnavato nissai ananca nissai anato yathābhutam abhanna

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obhaññamsu <sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> only <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipaii alwavs

sum|| atha kho r bhikkhave satta sadevaka lokā samāiaka sabiahmaka sassamanabrahmaniya pajāya sadevamanus saya nissata visamyutta vimariyadikatena cetasā vihaian titi|| ||

## 18 (6) No cetena 2

- 2 No cedam bhikkhave rupanam assado abhavissa|| nayidam sattā iupesu sarajjevyum|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi iupanam assādo tasmā satta iupesu sarajjanti||||
- 3 No cedam bhikkhave iupānam adinavo abhavissa|| nayidam satta iūpesu nibbindeyyum|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi iūpanam adinavo tasma satta iupesu nibbindanti||||
- 4 No cedam bhikkhave iūpanam nissaranam abhavissall nayidam sattā iupehi nissareyyum!!!! Yasma ca kho bhik khave atthi rupanam nissaranam tasma satta iūpehi nis saianti!!!!
  - 5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddanam || ||
  - 8-10 Gandhanam || ||
  - 11-13 Rasanam
  - 14-16 Photthabbanam
- 17 Dhammānam assādo abhavissa|| nayidam satta dham mesu saiajjeyyum|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammanam assādo tasma satta dhammesu sārajjanti||||
- 18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammanam adinavo abha vissa|| nayidam satta dhammesu nibbindeyyum|| Yasma ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammanam ādīnavo tasma satta dhammesu nibbindanti||||
- 19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānam nissaranam abha vissa|| na yidam satta dhammehi nissareyyum|||| Yasma ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammanam nissaranam tasmā satta dhammehi nissaranti||||
- 20 Yava kıvanca bhıkkhave sattā ımesam channam bāhıranam ayatananam assādan ca assādato adinavanca adinavato nıssaranan ca nıssaranato yathabhutam nab

Missing in B1 2

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam channam bahi ranam āyatananam assadañca assadato adīnavañca adina vato|| pa|| yathabhūtam abbhaññamsu|| atha kho bhik khave satta sadevaka loka samāraka sabiahmaka sassa manabiahmaniya pajaya sadevamanussava nissatā visam yutta vippamutta vimaiiyadikatena cetasā viharanti ti||||

### 19 (7) Abhinandena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so duk khasmati vadami|| pe|| Yo jivham abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasma ti vadami²|||| Yo manam abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhum nabhinandati dukhham so nabhinandati|| yo dukkham nabhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||| Yo jivham nābhinandati duk kham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasma ti vadami|||| Yo manam nabhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadami ti||||

## 20 (8) Abhinandena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave iupe abhinandati dukkham so abhinan dati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Apaiimutto so dukkhasma ti vadami||||

Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| photthabbe|| dhamme abhi nandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinan dati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S3 tāvaham (ham being added underneath) <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add ||la||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave iupe nābhinandati dukkham so nabhinandati|| yo dukkham nabhinandati Paiimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadami|||| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phot thabbe|| dhamme nabhinandati dukkham so nabhinandati|| yo dukkham nabhinandati Paiimutto so dukkhasma ti vadami ti||||

## **21** (9) Uppadena 1

- 2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti patubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaia nassa pātubhāvo||||
  - 3-4 Yo sotassall lall Yo ghānassall
  - 5-6 Yo jivhāya|| Yo kayassa||||
- 7 Yo manassa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaranassa patu bhāvo||||
- 8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa niiodho vupasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso niiodho ioganam vupasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo||||
- 9–13 Yo sotassa $\parallel$  Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho 10ganam vupasamo jarā maianassa atthagamo ti $\parallel\parallel$

## **22** (10) Uppādena 2

- 2 Yo bhikkhave rupānam uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhavo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jaramara nassa pātubhavo||||
  - 3-4 Yo saddānam|| Yo gandhānam||
  - 5-6 Yo rasanam|| Yo potthabbānam||
- 7 Yo dhammānam uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti abhinibbatti patubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo roganam thiti jaiamaranassa pātu bhāvo
- 8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho iogānam vupasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo
- 9-12 Yo saddanam|| Yo gandhanam|| Yo rasānām|| Yo potthabbānam||

13 Yo dhammānam miodho vūpasamo atthagamo $\parallel$  duk khasseso nirodho roganam vupasamo jaramaianassa atthagamo ti $\parallel\parallel$ 

Yamakavaggo dutiyo||||
Tassuddanam<sup>1</sup>||||

Sambodhena duve vutta|| Assādena apare dve||
No cetena dve vutta|| Abhinandena apare dve||
Uppīdena dve vutta|| Vaggo tena pavuccatāti||||

### CHAPTER III SABBA VAGGO TATIYO

### 23 (1) Sabba

- 1 Savatthı—Tatıa—voca 2—
- 2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave dessissāmi|| tam sunātha||||
- 3 Kıñca bhıkkhave sabbam||| Cakkhum ceva rupa ca 3|| Sotañca saddā ca 4|| Ghānañca gandha ca 5|| Jıvhā 1asā ca|| Kāyo ca photthabbā ca|| Mano ca dhammāca|||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam||||
- 4 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya|| Aham etam sabbam paccakkhāya aññam sabbam paññapessamiti|| tassa vaca vatthur <sup>6</sup> evassa|| puttho ea na sampapeyya <sup>7</sup>|| uttariñca vighātam āpajjeyya||| Tam kissa hetu|| yathā tam bhik khave avisayasminti||||

## 24 (2) Pahāna 1

- - 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo||||
- 4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahatabbam|| 1upā pahātabbā|| cakkhuviñnanam pahātabbam|| cakkhusamphasso paha

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{\tiny I}}$  Tassuddānam and the sequel is to be found in  $B^{\text{\tiny I}}$  2 only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In S<sup>I 3</sup> only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpatthañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>I 3</sup> saddañca

<sup>5</sup> Sr 3 gandhañca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovatthukam, B<sup>2</sup> vatthum

<sup>7</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> sampāyeyya

<sup>8</sup> Br sabbam pao always, B2 once at the end

tabbo|||| Yam pıdamı cakkhusamphassapaccayī uppajjatı vedayıtam sukham va dukkham va adukkam asu kham vā|| tam pı pahātabbam|| pe||||

7–8 Jivha pahatabba|| Rasā pahātabba|| jivhāviññanam pahatabbam|| jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam jivhasamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi 4 pahātab bam||| pe|||

9 Mano pahātabbo|| dhammā pahatabbā|| manovīñīā nam pahātabbam|| manosamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi pahātab bam|| ||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbappahanaya dhammo ti 5|| ||

### 25 (3) Pahāna 2

- 2 Sabbam abhıñın panınıa pahanaya vo bhıkkhave dhammam desissamı|| tam sunatha||.|
- 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiñña pa<br/>iñña pahanāya dhammo |||
- 4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiñña pariñña pahātabbam|| rūpa abhiñña pariñña pahatabba 6|| cakkhuviññānam abhiññā pariñña pahatabbam|| cakkhusamphasso abhiñña pariñña pahātabbo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||
- 7-8 Jivhā abhinnā parinna pahatabbā rasā abhinna parinnā pahatabba jivhāvinnānam abhinna parinnā pahatabbam jivhasamphasso abhinnā parinnā pahatabbo Yam pidam jivhasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va tam pi abhinnā parinnā pahatabbam pe
  - 9 Mano abhıñña parıññā pahātabbo|| dhammā abhıñña

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yamıdam always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> uppajjanti always

<sup>3</sup> Sr mserts tam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in ST 3

<sup>5</sup> Sr 3 omit ti

 $<sup>^{6}</sup>$  This phrase is missing in  $S^{3}$ 

pariñña pahātabba|| manoviññānam abhiñña paiiñña pahatabbam|| manosamphasso abhiñña pariñña pahatabbo|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam||||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiñña pariñña pahanāya dhammo ti

## **26** (4) Paryanāna 1

- 2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijanam avīrajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya||||
- 3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam r anabhijanam apanjānam avinajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakhayaya||||
- 4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijanam aparijanam aviajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| rupe anabhijanam aparijanam aviiajayam² appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviñanam|| la|| cakkhusamphas sam|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa|| la|| dukkhakkha yāya|||| pe||||
- 7–8 Jivham anabhijanam aparijanam avirajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| iase|| ³ la|| jivha viññānam|| pe|| jivhasamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivha samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi anabhijānam aparijanam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkha yaya|||| Kāyam||||
- 9 Manam anabhijānam apailjānam avilajayam appajīham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| dhamme|| manoviññanam|| manosamphassam|| la|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi anabhijanam aparijanam avirajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|||
- 10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijanam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya
- 11 Sabbañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijanam vira jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 3 In S<sup>1</sup> 3 only

- 12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam vira jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayaya
- 13–15 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhijanam palijanam viraja yam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| <sup>1</sup> rupe abhijānam° bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññānam abhijānam° bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Cakkhusamphassam abhijanam° bhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| Yam pidam cakhhusamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukham asukham va|| tam pi abhijanam palijanam virā jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| pe||||
- 16–17 Jivham abhijanam parijanam virajayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya $\parallel$  rase $\parallel$  la $\parallel$  jivhaviññanam $\parallel$  jivhā samphassam $\parallel$  la $\parallel$  Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukhhamasuk ham va $\parallel$  tam pi ² abhijānam parijanam virajayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya $\parallel$  $\parallel$  Kāyam $\parallel$  $\parallel$ 3
- 18 Manam abhıjānam parıjanam vırajayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññānam|| ma nosamphassam|| la<sub>i</sub>| Yam pıdam 4 manosamphassapaccaya uppajjatı vedayıtam sukham vā dukkham vā adukham asukham va|| tam pı abhıjānam parıjānam vırajayam paja ham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||| 5
- 19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijanam parijanam virajayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti||||||||||||6

## 27 (5) Paryānāna 2

- 2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijanam apaiijanam aviraja yam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakhayiya||||
- 3 Kıñca bhıkkhave sabbam anabhıjānam apa<br/>ı<br/>ıjānam avırājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya $\|\|$
- 4-6 Yam ca kho 7 cakkhu ye 8 ca rūpa yanca cakkhuvin nānam ye ca cakkhuvinnānavinnatabbā dhamma|| pe|| ||

This phrase is repeated in S3 2 S3 inserts janam

з S<sup>1</sup> 3 — ре—

<sup>4</sup> These words from manosamphassam are missing in  $S^{1/3}$ 

<sup>5</sup> This number 18 is repeated in S1-3

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>13</sup> dukkhakkhayātı 7 In S<sup>1-3</sup> only 8 S<sup>18</sup> 30

- 7-8 Ya ca jivha ye ca iasā yanca jivhāvinnānam ye ca jivhāvinnānavinnatabba dhamma|| pe||||
- 9 Yo ca kayo ye ca potthabbā yañca kayavıññānam ye ca kāyavıññanavıññatabba dhammā||||•
- 10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manoviññānam ve ca manoviññanaviññatabba dhamma|||
- 11 Idam kho bhikkhave sæbbam anabhijanam apaiijā nam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||
- 12 Sabbam ca khoʻ bhikkhave abhijanam parijanam vii ajayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayaya||||

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijanam parijānam virāja yam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya!!!

- 13–15 Yanca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca iupa yanca cakkhuvinnanam ye ca cakkhuvinnanavinnatabba dhamma|| pe||||
- 16–17 Yā ca jīvha ye ca iasa yanca jīvhāvīnnānam ye ca jīvhāvīnnānavīnnatabba dhamma|| pe||||
- 18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhamma yam ca manoviññānam ye ca manoviññānaviññātabba dhammā|| ||
- 19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam vii ajayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā ti

## **28** (6) Adıttam

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam viharati Gayāsīse saddhim bhikkhusahassena||||
- 2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|||| Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam|| Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam² adittam||||
- 3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam|| rūpā ādittā|| cakkhu viñānam ādittam|| cakkhusamphasso aditto|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkhamasukham va|| tam pi adittam|| || Kena ādittam|| || Ragagginā dosaggina mohagginā ādit tam|| jatiyā jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi|| pe||
  - 6-7 Jīvhā adītta|| rasā adīttā|| jīvhāviññānam ādīttam||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> 3 only <sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> SI3 insert (or repeat) adittam here and further on

jivhāsamphasso āditto|| yam pidam jivhasamphassapaccaya uppajjatī vedayītam sukham vā dukkham va adukham asukham vā tam pi adittam|| || Kena adittam|| Ragagginā dosagginā mohaggina adittam|| jātīyā jaraya maranena sokehī parīdevehī dukkhehī domanassehī uyāyasehī ādīttantī vadamī|| pe|| ||

- 8 Mano adıtto dhammā adıtta manoviñanam adıttam manosamphasso adıtto|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjatı vedayıtam sukham va dukkham va aduk kham asukham vā tam pi adıttam|||| Kena adıttam|||| Ragagginā dosagginā mohaggina ādıttam jatıya jalaya malanena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upa yasehi ādıttantı vadāmı||||
- 9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| iupesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham va tasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| ' yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam'o otasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam viiajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhiti ' ñānam hoti|||| Khīna jāti vusitam biahmacariyam katam kaianiyam nāpaiam itthattāyāti pajānatī ti|||
- 10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamana te bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti||||
- 11 Imasmım ca pana veyyakaıanasmım bhaññamane tassa bhıkkhusahassassa anupādāya asavehı cıttanı vımuccımsutı||||

## 29 (7) Andhabhūtam

- 1 Evam me sutam|| 3 Ekam samayam Bhagava Raja gahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|| ||
- 2Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || Sabbam bhikkhave andhabhutam || || 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> —pe— and more complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>I 3</sup> vimuttam iti as usual

<sup>3</sup> In Br 2 only

⁴ B<sup>1</sup> 2 addhabhūtam always

Kıñca bhikkhave andhabhūtam|||

- 3–5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabhutam|| 1upa andhabhuta|| cakkhuviññānam andhabhutam|| cakkhusamphasso andhabhuto|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va tam pi andhabhutam|||| Kena andhabhutam|||| <sup>1</sup> Jātiyā jaiaya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanas sehi upayasehi andhabhutan ti vadāmi|| la||
- 6 Jivha andhabhutā rasā andhabhūtā jivhaviññānam andhabhūtam jivhasamphasso andhabhuto|| yam pidam jivhasamphassapaccayr uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukham vā adukham asukham va tam pi andhabhutam|||| Kena andhabhutam|||| Jatiya jarāya° oupayasehi andhabhutanti vadami|| la||
  - 7 Kayo andhabhuto||||
- 8 Mano andhabhūto|| dhamma andhabhuta|| manoviñña nam andhabhūtam|| manosamphasso andhabhūto|| yampi dam manosamphassa paccayā appajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham va tam pi andhabhūtam|||| Jatiya jaiāya° oupayasehi andhabhūtanti vadami|||
- 9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava aiiyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rupesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhu viññane pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham va tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| viiagā vimuccati|| vimut tasmim vimuttamhīti ² ñānam hoti|| || Khinā jati vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāpaiam itthattayāti pajanātīti|| ||

## **30** (8) Sāruppa

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasaruppam 3 vo 4 bhikkhave

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{\tiny I}}$  S  $^{\text{\tiny I}}$  3 insert here and habhūtam always as adittam in the preceding sutta  $^{2}$  S  $^{\text{\tiny I}}$  3 vimut tamiti

<sup>3</sup> Br osamugghatao always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

patipadam desissamı|| tam sunātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhasissamīti|| ||  $^{\text{\tiny I}}$ 

- 3 Katama ca bhikkhave sabbamañnitasamugghāta sāiuppā patipadā||||
- 4–6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cakkhusmim na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti na maññati || Rupe na maññati iupesu na maññati iupato na maññati Rūpa meti na maññati|| Cakkhuviññanam na maññati cakkhuviññanasmim na maññati cakkhuviññanato na maññati Cakkhuviññanam me ti na maññati||| Cakkhusamphassam na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati cakkhusamphasso 2 me ti na maññati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|||| pe||
- 7–8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na maññati Jivha me ti na maññati|||| Rase na maññati rasesuº rasato na maññati Rasa me ti na maññati|||| Jivha viññānam na maññati jivhaviññanasmim na maññati jivhāviññānato na maññati Jivhaviññanam me ti na maññati|||| Jivhāsamphassam na maññati jivhāsamphassasmim na maññati jivhasamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me ti na maññati|||| Yampidam jivhasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukham va adukham asu kham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|||| pe||
- 9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na maññati Mano me ti na maññati|||| Dhamme na maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati Dhammā me ti na maññati|||| Manoviñianam na maññati manoviñianam na maññati manoviñianam me ti na maññati|||| Manosam phassam na maññati manosamphassasmim na maññati manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> sādhukam etc is missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1 3</sup> ophassam

maññatı||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjatı vedayıtam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||||

- 10 Sabbam na maññati sabbasmim na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbam me na maññati||||
- 11 So evam amaññamāno na kiñci loke upadīyati|| anupādīyam na palītassati apalītassam paccattaññeva palīnīb bāyati|| <sup>1</sup> Khinājati vusitam biahmacalīyam katam kalanīyam napalam itthattayāti pajanatī ti||||
- 12 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghata-saruppa patipada ti $\|\cdot\|$

## **31** (9) Sappāya 1

- 2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadam desissāmi tam sunātha||||
- 3 Katama ca sā blakkhave sabbamaññatasamugghata-sappāya 2 patīpadā||||
- 4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikhhu cakkhum na maññati cakhusmim na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati||| rupe na maññati|| pe|||| cakkhuviññanam na maññati||| cakkhusamphassam na maññati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su kham vā dukkham va adukkhamasukham va|| tam pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti mañ ñati|| tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathābhavī bhavasatto³ loko bhavam evabhinandati|||| pe||||
- 7-8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na maññati Jivha me ti na maññati|||| rase na maññati||
  jivhāviññānam na maññati|| jivhāsamphassam na maññati||| 4 Yam pidam jivhasamphassapaccayā uppajjati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup> onibbayī, S<sup>3</sup> adds ti <sup>2</sup> S<sup>I</sup> <sup>3</sup> osappāya

<sup>3</sup> B2 vibhavasatto, Sr 3 bhavayanto, both always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>13</sup> have lasesu—pe—instead of jivhaviññanam, etc

vedayıtam <sup>1</sup> sukham va dukkham v<sup>1</sup> adukkham asukham v<sup>2</sup> li tam pi na maññatı tasmım pi na maññatı tato pi <sup>2</sup> na maññatı Tam me ti na maññatı|| || Yam hi bhikkhave mañ ñatı yasmım maññatı yato maññatı yam Me ti maññatı|| tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathabhavī bhavasatto loko bhavam evabhınandatı|| || pe||||

- 9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| dhamme|| mano viññanam|| manosamphassam|||| Yam pidam 3 °Tam me ti na maññati||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati|| yasmim maññati|| yato maññati|| yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathabhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evabhinandati||||
- 10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhadhatu īyatanam tam pi 4 na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na mañ ñati Tam me ti na maññati| so evam na maññamano 5 na kiñci loke upadiyati anupadiyam na paiitassati apaiitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|||| Khīna jāti vusitam biah macariyam katam kaianīyam nāparam itthattīyāti pajā nāti||||
- 11 Ayam kho sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghata sappaya patipadā till

## **32** (10) Sappaya 2

- 2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave pati padam desissāmi tam sunatha
- 3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta sappayā patipadā $\|\cdot\|$
- 4-6 Tam kım maññatha bhıkkhave cakkhu nıccam vā anıccam vā tı

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vī tam sukham vatill

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> Missing in S<sup>I</sup> 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B1 2, missing altogether in S1 3

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 āyatanātampi, with erasules in S3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B<sup>1 2</sup> amaññamano instead of na maº

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vipai ināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati||||

No hetam bhantell!

Rūpā|| la|| Cakkhuviññānam|||| Cakkusamphasso nicco va anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante||||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjatī vedayītam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham va | tam pī nīccam vā anīccam vā tī|| ||

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham va tam sukham va ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipai ināmadhammam kallam nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attati|||

No hetam bhante | pe | | |

7-8 Jivhā niecā aniecā vā ti

Anicca bhante|| la||

Rasa|| Jivhvaviññanam||| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|| Yam pidam jivhasamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|| la||||

9 Mano|| dhamma|| pa|| manoviññanam|| mano samphasso nicco va anicco vā ti||||

Anicco bhante

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi niccam aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniceam dukkham va tam sukham vā till

Dukkham bhante

Iam panāniceam dukkham vipai ināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati

No hetam bhante

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati iūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviñiane pi nibbindati|||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham va tasmim pi nibbindati|||| pe||||

Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi|| la|| Yam pidam jivhasamphassapaccayī uppajjati vedayītam sukham vā dukham vā adukhamasukham vā tasmim pi nibbindatī manasmim pi nibbindatī|| dhammesu pi nibbindatī|| manovīñāne pi nibbindatī|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjatī vedayītam sukham va dukham vā adukham asukham va|| tasmim pi nibbindatī nibbindam virajjatī viraga vimuccatī vimuttasmim vimuttam itī ñanam hotī|||| Khinā jatī vusītam biahmacarīyam katam karanīyam naparam itthattāyātī pajanātī tī||||

11 Ayam kho sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sappāya patipadā ti

## CHAPTER IV JATIDHAMMA VAGGO CATUTTHO || ||

## **33** (1) Jātī

- 1 Savatthi|||| Te Tatra kho||||
- 2 Sabbam bhikkhave jātidhammam|| kiñca bhikkhave sabbam 7 jātidhammam||||

I Missing in SI 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> - sabbam pahanena

<sup>3</sup> Sr 3 panjānam apaie dve, Br panjananāpare

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B addhabhutam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sīnuppam sappāya dve

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>13</sup> tenavuçcatī tı

<sup>7</sup> Missing in Sr 3

- 3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātidhammam||| Rupā jatidhamma||| Cakkhuviñnanam jatidhammam||| Cakkhusamphasso jatidhammo|||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi jātidhammam|| pe||||
- 6 Jıvhā||| Rasa||| Jıvhāviññānam||| Jıvhasamphas so||| Yam pıdam jıvhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjatı vedayıtam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pı jātıdhammam||| pe||||
  - 7 Kāyo|| pe|| ||
- 8 Mano jātidhammo|||| Dhamma jatidhammā|||| Manoviññānam jātidhammam|||| Manosamphasso jātidhammo|||| Yam pidam manosamphassapacevyā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi jatidhammam||||
- 9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasavako cakkhus mim pi nibbindati|| pe|| i nāpaiam itthattāyati pajānātī ti||||

### **34** (2) Jarā

Sabbam bhikkhave jaiādhammam || ||

**35** (3) Vyādhī

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhidhammam||||

**36** (4) Marana

Sabbam bhikkhave maianadhammam|||| 2

**37** (5) Soho

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammam||||

38 (6) Samhilesa

Sabbam bhikkhave samkilesadhammam || || 3

I More complete in B<sup>1</sup> 2, which add at the end sankhittam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add —pe—

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 2 samkılesıka°

**39** (7) Khaya

Sabbam bkikkhave khayadhammam||||

**40** (8) Vaya

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammam||||

41 (9) Samudaya

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammam||||

42 (10) Nwodha

Sabbam bhikkhave niiodhadhammam|||| 1

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho||||
Tassuddnam|||||<sup>2</sup>
Jati Jaiā Vyadhi Maianam||
Soko ca Sankileso ca||<sup>3</sup>
Khaya—Vaya—Samudayam|| <sup>4</sup>
Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti||||

CHAPTER V ANICCA VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Savatthi|| Tatra kho|||||°

**43** (1) Aniccam

Sabbam bhikkhave aniccam||||6

**44** (2) Dukkham

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkham

**45** (3) Anattā

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm r}$  Complete in S  $^{\rm r}$  3, B  $^{\rm r}$  2 adding only sankhittam as in the preceding ones

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 2 Sankılesıyam

<sup>4</sup> Sr 3 add dhammam to each of these three words

<sup>5</sup> In Br 2 only

<sup>6</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3

**46** (4) *Abhiññeyyam* 

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam

**47** (5) Pariññeyyam

Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam|||1

**48** (6) Pahātabbam

Sabbam blikkhave pahātabbam

49 (7) Sacchihatabbam

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikatabbam

**50** (8) Abhiñāpariñneyyam

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññapariññeyyam

**51** (9) *Upaddutam* 

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam

## **52** (10) Upassattham

- 2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham||2 Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham|||
- 3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham Rupa upas-Cakkhuviññānam upassattham Cakkhu samphasso upassattho paccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham vall tam pi upassattham lall
- 5 Jīvhā upassātthā|||| Rasa upassattha|||| Jīvhāvīñña nam upassattham||| Jivhasamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam jivhäsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vall tam pi upassattham
  - 6 Kāyo upassattho
- 7 Mano upassattho Dhamma upassatthā Manosamphasso upassattho viññānam upassattham Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam

I Omitted in SI

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> upasattham always

sukham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham va $\parallel$  tam prupassattham  $\parallel$ 

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā aiīyasāvako cakkhus mīm pi nībbindatī|| pe||| naparam ītthattāyātī pajānātītī|| ||

Aniccavaggo pancamo|||| Tassa uddānam||||<sup>2</sup>

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā||
Abhiññeyyam Pariññeyyam||||
Pahātabbam Sacchikātabbam||
Abhiññatam pariññeyyam||3
Upaddutam Upassattham||4
Vaggo tena pavuccatiti||||5

Salayatanavagge Paññāsako pathamo<sup>6</sup>|| ||
Tassuddanam|| ||
Sutavaggam ca No cetam||
Sabbam vaggam Jananica|| 7
Aniccavaggena <sup>8</sup> paññasam||
Pañcamo tena pavuccatiti|| || 9

#### PAÑÑASAKO DUTIYO

## CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ VAGGO PATHAMO

Savatthi|| la||10

53 (1) Avijjā

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

<sup>\*</sup> Much more complete in B<sup>1 2</sup> 2 B<sup>1 2</sup> Tassuddānam

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 Abhiññeyyam, omitting pariññeyyam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 upasattham 5 B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati, S<sup>1</sup> 3 vuccatīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>z</sup>-3 have only Pathamo paññaso, all the lest is to be found in B<sup>z</sup> 2 only

<sup>7</sup> Br janāniccam

<sup>8</sup> Br ovaggo

<sup>9</sup> B2 pavuccatı

<sup>10</sup> In B1 2 only

- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam Kathan nu kho bhante janato katham etad avocall || passato aviijā pahivvati viija uppaijatīti id
- 4 Cakkhum kho i bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijja pahiyyati vijja uppajjatiti|||| Rūpe aniccato janato passato avijjā pahivyati vijja uppajjati|||| Cakkhuviññānam|| || Cakkhusamphassam|||| Yama pidam cakkhusamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vāll tam pi aniccato janato passato avijja pahiyyati vijja uppajjati
  - 5-8 Sotam | | Ghanam | | Jivham | | Kayam | | |
- 9 Manam aniceato janato passato avijja pahiyyati vijjā Manoviññanam uppanati || || Dhamme || || phassam|||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayıtam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vall tam pi aniccato janato passato avijja pahiyyati vijjā uppaj 1atı|||
- 10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato avijja pahiv yatı vijjā uppajjatıtı

## **54** (2) Samyojanā 1

- 3 Katham nu kho bhante janato katham passato samyo jana 2 pahiyyantiti
- 4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato janato passato samyojanā pahiyyanti|||| Rupe || Cakkhuviññanam || || Cakkhusamphassam||| pe|| Yam pidam manosamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vall tampi aniccato janato passato samyojanā pahiyyanti
- 10 Evam kho bhikkhu janato evam passato samyojanā pahivvantīti

## 55 (3) Samyojanā 2

- 3 Katham nu kho bhante janato katham passato samyo janā samugghātam gacchantīti
  - 4-9 Cakkhum kho³ bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>13</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ojanāni always , <sup>3</sup> In B<sup>12</sup> only

samyojana samugghatam gacchantı|||| Rūpe anattato|||| Cakkhuviññānam anattato|||| Cakkhusamphassam anattato|||| Pe|||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojana samugghātam gacchanti||||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave janato evam passito samyojana samugghātam gacchantiti|||

## **56-57** (4-5) Asavā 1-2

3–10 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato āsavā pahiyyantītī || la|| ||

Āsava samugghatam gacchantīti|| la||||1

### **58-59** (6-7) Anusayā 1-2

- 3 Kathamo oanusaya pahiyyantīti|| la|||| oanusayā samugghātam gacchantīti||||
- 4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghatam gacchanti||
  - 5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jīvham|| Kayam||
- 9 Manam|| | Dhamme|| | Manoviññānam|| Manosamphassam|| | Yampidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi anattato jānato passato anusaya samugghātam gacchanti|||
- 10 Evam kho² bhikkhu janato evam passato anusayā samugghātam gacchantīti||||

# **60** (8) Par vññā

- 2 Sabbupādānapaı iññāya 3 vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi tam sunātha || ||
- 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupadanapariññaya dhammo|| ||
- 4 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||| Evam-

Much more complete in S<sup>I 3</sup> 2 S<sup>3</sup> inserts here bhikkhave
 3 S<sup>3</sup> abbupadănapariññeyyam always

passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rupesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati|| viragā vimuccati|| Vimokkha paiiññātam me upādananti pajanati||||

- 5–8 Sotam ca paticca sadde•ca uppajjati|| Ghanam ca paticca gandheca|| Jivham ca paticca iase ca|||| Kayam ca paticca photthabbe ca||||
- 9 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviñña nam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccaya vedanā|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāne pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati|| viragā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā i pariññatam me upādananti pajānāti||||
- $10\,$ Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupadānapariñ<br/>ñāya ² dham moti |||

### **61** (9) Parıyādınıam **1**

- 2 Sabbupādānaparıyādanaya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| tam sunātha||||
- 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādanapariyādīnaya dhammo||||
- 4-6 Cakkhuñca paticca rupe ca uppajjati 3 cakkhuviññā nam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedana|| || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā aliyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rupesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññane pi nibbindati|| vedanaya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam viraj jati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkha pariyādinnam me upadā nanti pajānātī|| pe||||
- 7–8 Jivham ca paticca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññānam|| la||
- 9 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviñña nam|| tinnam sangatipnasso|| phassapaccaya vedanā|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññane pi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> vimokkha always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S³ parıññāta

mbbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam viiajjati|| viraga vimuccati|| Vimokkhā paiiyadinnam me upādānanti pajanāti||||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupadanapaiiyadanaya <sup>1</sup> dhammoti||||

### 62 (10) Paryādınnam 2

- 2 Sabbupādānaparıyādanaya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| tam sunatha|| ||
- 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupadānapaiiyādanaya dhammo||
- 4 Tam kım maññatha bhıkkhave cakkhum nıccam va anıccam vā tı||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||||

Dukkham bhantell ll

Yam pananiccam dukkham vipaiināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti||||

No hetam bhante||||

Rupā|| la|| Cakkhuvīñanam|||| Cakkhusamphasso|||| Yam pīdam cakkhusampassapaccaya uppajjatī vedayītamooniceam vā aniceam vā tī||||

Aniccam bhante||||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jīvhā|| Kāyo||||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manoviññānam|| manosamphasso|||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi niceam va aniceam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham va tam sukham va till

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipai inamadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||||

No hetam bhantell

<sup>\*1</sup> S1 oparıyada, S3 oparıyadana

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasavako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviñiāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati|| jivhāviñiāne pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|||| Yam pidam jivhāsam phassapaccaya uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindati|| manoviñiane pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam manosam phassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukhham asukham va|| tasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbin dam viiajjati|| viiāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñanam hoti||| Khīna jati vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam|| napaiam itthattāyāti pajanīti||||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupadanapuiyādanāya dhammoti|||

Avijjavaggo pathamo <sup>1</sup> |||

Tassuddānam || ||

Avijja Samyojana dve||
Āsavena dve vutta||<sup>2</sup>

Anusaya apaie dve||<sup>3</sup>

Pariññā dve Pariyadinnam|||<sup>4</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatiti|||

### CHAPTER II MIGATĀLAVAGGO DUTINO

## **63** (1) Mıgajālena 1

- 1 Savatthınıdanam
- 2 Atha kho ayasmā Migajalo yena Bhagava|| la||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho äyasma Migajalo Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ekavihari ekavihāriti bliante vuccati||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> chattho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> Āsava apare dve

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>I</sup> 3 Anusayena dve vutta

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S<sup>I</sup> 3 parıyadınnena te dasatı (the rest mıssıng)

kıttāvata nu kho bhante ekavıhūıī hoti|| kıttūvata ca pana Sadutıyavıharı ı hoti||||

4 Santi kho Migajala cakkhuviññeyyā iupa ittha kantā manapā piyarupā¹kamupasamhitā iajaniya|||| Tañcebhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaya titthato uppajjati nandi|| nandiya sati sārago hoti|| Saiage sati samyogo hoti|| nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadatiya vihāiiti vuccati

5-6|| la||

- 7–8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā iasa itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kamupasam hita rajanīya|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaya titthato|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaya titthato uppajjati nandi|| nandiya sati sāiāgo hoti|| Sarage sati samyogo hoti|| nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajala bhikkhu sadutiya vihārīti vuccati||| la||
- 9 Santi kho Migajala manoviññeyya dhammā ittha kantā manapa piyarūpā kamupasamhita iajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārīgo hoti sārāge sati samyogo hoti nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya vihārīti vuccati||||
- 10 Evamvihārīca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcapi ai aññe vana patthāni <sup>2</sup> pantani senāsanāni patisevati appasaddani appanigghosāni vijanavātani manussaiahaseyyakani pati sallānasāi uppāni || atha kho sadutivavihāriti vuccati ||
- 11 Tam kissa hetu|||| Tanhā hissa dutiyā sassa 3 apahīnā|| tasmā sadutiyavihāriti vuccati||||
- 12–14 Santı ca kho Mıgajala cakkhuvıññeyya ıupā itthā kantāmanāpāpiyarūpā kumupasamhitā rajanıyalı tañce bhik khu nabhinandatı nābhivadatı na4 ajjhosaya titthatı tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosaya titthato nandı nırujjhatı nandıyā asatı saiāgo na hoti sārāge asatı

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saddutıya° always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>r</sup> araññevanapattānı

<sup>3</sup> Br sayam arways

<sup>4</sup> Br omits na

samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla 'bhikkhu ekavihāriti vuccati|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasall lall

17 Santi kho Migajala manoviññeyya dhammā itthā kanta manīpā piyarupa kamupasamhitā iajaniyā|||| Tañce bhikkhu nabhinandatī nābhivadati nājjhosaya titthati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosaya titthato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārago na hoti|| sīlage asati samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajala bhikkhu ekavihalīti vuccati||||

18 Evamvıharı ca Mıgajala bhıkhu kıncapı gamante viharatı akınne bhikkhuhi bhikkhunihi upasakehi upasikahi rajuhi rajamahamattehi titthiyehi titthiyasavakehi|| atha kho ekaviharıtı vuccatı

19 Tam kissa hetu|||| Tanhā hissa dutiya sassa pahina tasmā ² ekavihariti vuccatīti||||

### **64** (2) Migajāla

- 2 Atha kho ayasmā Migajalo yena Bhagava tenupasan kamili pellili
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Migajalo Bhaga vantam etad avoca|||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sam khittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham dhammam sutvā eko vupakattho appamatto utapī pahitatto vihaieyyanti|||||
- 4—6 Santi kho Migajala cakkhuviññeyya rūpa itthā kanta manapā piyaiupā kāmupasamhita iajanīya|||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaya titthato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālati vadāmi|| la||
  - 7-8 Santı kho Mıgajāla jivhaviññeyyā iasa|| la||||
- 9 Santi kho Migajala manoviñneyyā dhamma itthā kantā manapā piyarupā kāmupasamhitā rajanīya|||| Tance bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaya titthati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati

nandı|| nandısamudaya dukkhasamudayo Mıgajalatı vadāmı||||

- 10–12 Santi kho Migajala cakkhuviññeyya rupā itthā kanta manapa piyarupa kamupasamhitā iajaniyā|||| Tañce bhikkhu nabhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosaya titthati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato nandi niiujjhati|| nandiniitodhā dukkhaniiodho Migajalati vadami||||
- 13–14 Santı kho Mıgajala jıvhavıññeyya rasā ıttha kanta|| pe||
- 15 Santi kho Migajala manoviñeyya dhammā itthā kanta manāpa piyarupa kamupasamhita iajanīyā|||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosaya titthati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosaya titthato nandi niiujjhati|| nandiniiodha dukkhaniiodho Migajālati vadāmīti||||
- 16 Atha kho īyasma Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditva utthāyāsana Bhagavantam abhivadetvā padakkhinam katva pakkīmi||||
- 17 Atha kho ayasma Migajalo eko vupakattho appamatto ātapī pahitatto vihaianto na ciiasseva yassatthaya kula putta sammadeva agarasmā anagariyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaiam biahmacaiiyapariyosanam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatva upasampajja vihasi|||| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam kaianīyam nāparam itthattayati abbhaññasi||||
  - 18 Aññataro va panāyasmā Mīgajālo arahatam ahosīti

## **65** (3) Samıddhı (1)

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rajagahe vihaiati Veluvane Kalandakanivape
- 2–3 Atha kho ayasmā Samıddhı yena Bhagavā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Mıro Mārotı vuccatı|| kıttāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā rassa 2 Mārapaññattı vā tı||||
  - 4 Yattha kho Samıddhı atthı cakkhum atthı rūpā atthı

I Omitted by SI3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ayam always

cakkhuviññanam atthi cakkhuviññanaviññatabba dhammā|| atthi tattha Maro va Marapaññatti vā|| ||

- 5-6 Atthi sotamoi atthi ghānamoi ||
- 7–8 Atthi jivhä atthi iasa atthi jivhäviññanam atthi jivhaviññanaviññātabba dhamma|| atthi tattha Māro vā Maiapaññatti va|||| Atthi kayo||||
- 9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññananam atthi manoviññanaviññatabba dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā Maiapaññatti vā||||
- 10–12 Yattha ca kho Samıddhı natthı cakkhu natthı ıūpā natthı cakkhuvıñ<br/>ñanam natthı cakkhuvıññanavıññā tabbā dhamma $\parallel$  natthı tattha Mā<br/>ıo va Marapaññattı vā $\parallel$  la $\parallel$
- 13–14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhaviññānam natthi jivhāviññānaviññātabbā dhamma|| natthi tattha Maro vā Māiapaññatti vā|| la||
- 15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manovinnanam natthi manovinnavinnātabbā dhamma|| natthi tattha Māio va Māiapannatti va ti||||

## **66** (4) Samıddhı 2

3–15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittavata nu kho bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti va ti|| la||

## 67 (5) Samıddhı 3

3–15 Dukkham dukkhantı bhante vuccatı|| Kıttāvatā nu kho bhante dukkham va assa dukkhapaññattı vā tı|| la||

## **68** (6) Samıddhı 4

- 3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvata nu kho bhante loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||||
- 4–9 Yattha kho Samıddhı atthı cakkhum atthı rūpā atthı cakkhuvıññanam atthı cakkhuvıññanavıññātabbā dhammā|| atthı tattha loko va lokapaññattı va|| || la|| ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>, missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññanam atthi mano viññanaviññatabbā dhamma|| atthi tattha loko vā loka paññatti va||||

10–15 Yattha ca kho Samıddhı natthı cakkhu natthı rūpa natthı cakkhuvıññanam natthı cakkhuvıññana vıññatabba dhamma|| natthı tattha loko vā loka paññattı va||| la||| natthı jıvha natthı ıasa|| pe|| natthı mano natthı dhamma natthı manovıññanam natthı mano vıññanavıññātabbā dhamma|| natthı tattha loko va lokapaññattı va tı||||

### **69** (7) Upasena

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasma ca Sarīputto āyasma ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sītavane sappasondikapab bhāre
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsīviso patito hoti||||
- 3 Atha kho ayasmā Upaseno bhikkhū amantesi||| Etha me avuso imam kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha purayam kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathapi bhūsa rmutthīti||||
- 4 Evam vutte āyasma Sariputto ayasmantam Upasenam etad avoca|||| Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānam va vipari namam||||
- 5 Atha panāyasma Upaseno evam āha||| Etha me āvuso imam kayam mañcakam āiopetva bahiddha niha iatha puiāyam kāyo idheva vikiiati seyyathapi bhusa mutthīti||||
- 6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sārīputta evam assa Aham cakkhuntī Mama cakkhuntī va|| la|| Aham jīvha tī va Mama jīvhātī vā|||| Aham mano tī vā Mama manotī vā|| tassa avuso Sarīputta sīyā kāyassa va aññathattam indrīyānam vā parīnāmo|||| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sarīputta na evam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>x</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>x</sup> bhusa° always, S<sup>x</sup> bhūsa° here only, S<sup>3</sup> hūsa°, further on S<sup>x</sup> husa or hūsa

hoti|| Aham cakkhunti vā Mama cakkhunti vā|| la|| Aham jivhati va Mama jivhāti va|||| Aham manoti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham z avuso Sariputta kim kayassa va aññathattam bhavissati indriyanam vā vipaii nāmoti||||

- 7 Tatha hi 2 panayasmato Upasenassa dighai attam ahamkāra mamamkara manārusaya susamūhata||3 tasma ayasmato Upasenassa na 4 evam hoti|| Aham cakkhunti va Mama cakkhunti va|||| Aham jivhati va Mama jivhāti vā|||| Aham mano ti vā Mama mano ti va||||
- 8 Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Upasenassa kayam mañcakam āropetva bahiddhā niharimsu||||
- 9 Atha kho ayasmato Upasenassa kayo tattheva vikiii seyyathapi bhūsamutthī ti||||

### **70** (8) Uparāna

- 2 Atha kho ayasmā Upavano 6 yena Bhagava tenupa sankamı|| pe||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnno kho āyasma Upavano Bhaga vantam etad avoca|||| Sanditthiko dhammo sanditthiko dhammoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvata nu kho bhante sandit thiko dhammo ti|| akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbam viñnuhīti||||
- 4 Idha pana Upavāna 7 bhikkhu cakkhuna iupam disvā rūpapatisamvedī ca hoti iūparāgapatisamvedī ca || santam ca ajjhattam rūpesu iāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo ti pajānati || || Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā iupam disva rupapatisamvedī ca hoti rūparāgapatisamvedī ca || santam ca ajjhattam rupesu iāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rupesu iago ti pajanati || evam pi kho Upavana sanditthiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viñūuhīti || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> B<sup>I 2</sup> mserts ca kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onusayo susamuhato 4 S<sup>3</sup> omits na 5 B<sup>2</sup> yikniyati

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Upavano, B<sup>2</sup> Upavāna o both always, S<sup>1</sup> 3 are wavening 7 S<sup>1</sup> 3 Idhupavāna

- 5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||
- 7–8 Jivhaya iasam sāyitva iasapatisamvedī ca hoti rasaragapatisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam iasesu iagam Atthi me ajjhattam iasesu rāgo ti pajānati|||| Yan tam Upavīna bhikkhu jivhaya rasam sayitvā rasapatisam vedī ca hoti iasaiagapatisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam rasesu iāgam Ātthi me ajjhattam rasesu iagoti pajanati|| evam pi kho Upavāna sanditthiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| la|||
- 9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasa dhammam viñiaya dhammapatisamvedī ca hoti dhammaragapati samvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu iāgam Atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rago ti pajanati|||| Yantam Upavana bhikkhu manasā dhammam viñināya dhamma patisamvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapatisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu izgam Atthi me ajjhattam dham mesu iagoti pajanati|| evampi kho Upavana sanditthiko hoti|| la|| paccattam veditabbo viñinhīti||||
- 10 Idha panā Upavāna i bhikkhu cakkhuna iūpam disvā iupapatisamvedī hi kho i hoti no ca iupaiagapatisamvedi asantam ca ajjhattam iupesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rupesu i iago ti pajinati ii Yan tam Upavana bhikkhu cakkhunā iupam disva iupapatisamvedī hi kho hoti no ca iupaiagapatisamvedi asantam ca ajjhattam rupesu i igam Natthi me ajjhattam iūpesu iago ti pajanāti evam pi kho Upavana sanditthiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viñūuhiti ii
- 11–14 Puna ca paiam Upavana bhikkhu sotena saddam || ghanena gandham || jivhaya iasam sāyitvā rasapatisamvedi hi kho hoti no ca rasaiagapatisamvedī || asantam ca ajjhat tam iasesu iagam Natthi me ajjhattam rasesu iagoti pajanati || la ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> • Idhupavana (S<sup>3</sup> na) as before

 $<sup>^{2}\ \</sup>mathrm{B}^{\mathrm{z}-3}$  ca instead of hi kho here only ,  $\mathrm{B}^{\mathrm{z}}$  heva instead of hi, always

 $<sup>^3\ \</sup>mathrm{S}^3$  1epeats two other times the words rāgam natthio orūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapatisamvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dham maragapatisamvedi|| asantam ca ajjhattam dhammesu ragam Natthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rago ti paja nati|||| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññiya dhammapatisamvedi hi kho hoti|| no ca dhamma iagapatisamvedi|| asantam ca³ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgoti pajinati|| evam kho Upavana sanditthiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opa nayiko paccattam veditabbo viññuhiti||||

## **71** (9) Chaphassāyatanıkā 1

- 2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassayata nānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assadañ ca adinavañ ca nissai anañ ca yathabhutam nappajanāti|| avusitam tena biahmacai iyam āi aka so imasma dhammavinaya ti||||
- 3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Etthaham bhante anassāsim || ahañhi bhante channam phassīyatananam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assadañ ca adīnavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam nappa janımiti||||
- 4–6 Tam kım maññası bhıkkhu|||| Cakkhum etam mama eso ham asmı eso me attatı samanupassassī tı|||| No hetam bhante||||

Sadhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attati evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudittham bhavissati|| esevanto duk khassa|| la||||

7–8 Jıvhā etam mama eso ham asmı eso me attātı samanupassası|||| No hetam bhante||||

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivha netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathabhutam sammappaññāya sudittham bhavissati|| esevanto duk khassa|| la|||

9 Manam ° °esevanto dukkhassā ti|| || ²

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> anassassam always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 9 is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

# 72 (10) Chaphassayātanıkā 2

- 2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave i bhikkhu channam phassäyatananam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assadañ ca adinavañ ca nissaianañ ca yathabhutam nappajānāti|| avusitam tena brahmacaiiyam aiaka so i imasma dhammavinayāti|| ||
- 3 Evam vutte aññata10 "bhikhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Etthaham bhante anassasim|| ahañhi bhante channam phassiyatananam simudayañ ca atthagamañca assādañca īdīnivañca nissalanañca yathibhūtam nappa janāmīti||||
- 4–6 Tam kım maññası bhıkkhu Cakkhum netam mama neso ham asmı na meso attatı samanupassasītı $\|\cdot\|$  Evam bhante $\|\cdot\|$

Sadhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati evam etam yathābhutam sammappaññīya sudittham bhavissati|| evan te etam pathamam phassāyatanam pahinam bhavissati ayatim apunabbhavaya|| la||||

7–8 Jivha netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati samanupassasīti|||| Evam bhante||||

Sadhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivha netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attati evam etam yathabhutam sammappaññaya sudittham bhavissati|| evante etam catut tham phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati ayatim apunabbhavaya|||| pa||||

9 Manam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attati samanupassasiti|||| Evam bhante||||

Sadhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati evam etam yathabhūtam sammappañināya sudittham bhavissati|| evam te etam chattham phassāyatanam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāyāti|| ||

# **73** (11) Chaphassāyatanıkā 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Yoo bhikkhave is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> arakavaso here and further on

tanınam samudayanca atthagamanca assidanca adinavanca nıssarananca yathabhutam nappajānıtı|| avusıtam tena brahmacaııyam āıakā so ımasma dhammavınayā tı||||

- 3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Etthāham bhante anassasım || ahañhı bhante channam phassayatananam samudayañca atthagamañca assadañca adīnavañca nissarananca yathabhutam nappa janamıtı||||
- 4 Tam kım maññası bhıkkhu|| cakkhum nıccam va anıccam vā tı|||| Anıccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||||
Dukkham bhante||||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vipaiinamadhammam kallan nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati|||| No etam bhante||||

- 5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jīvha|| Kāyo||
- 9 Mano nicco va anicco vā ti|||| Anicco bhante||||

Yam pananıccam dukkham vā tam sukham va tı|||| Dukkham bhante||||

Yam pananiccam dukkham viparinamadhammam kallan nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati||||

No hetam bhante

10 Evam passam bhikkhu sutava ariyasāvako cakkhus mim pi nibbindati|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam vii ajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñānam hoti|| Khīna jāti vusitam biahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāpaiam itthattayati pajānātiti|||

Migajalavaggo dutiyo||||<sup>2</sup>
Tassa uddanam||||

Migajalena dve vuttā||
Cattālo ca Samiddhinā||
Upaseno Upavano 3 ca||
Chaphassāyatanikā tayo ti4||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anassatam—pe—, B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> add panassassam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>I</sup> 3 sattamo 3 B<sup>I</sup> upavano • 4 B<sup>I</sup> tatīvo tī

#### CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIVO

#### 74 (1) Gilāna 1

- 1 Savatthi nidānam||||1
- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı $\|$  la $\|$
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Amukasmim bhante vihale aññatalo bhikkhu navo appaññato ² abādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno|| sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anu kampam upādāyati||||
- 4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādañca sutva gılānavā dañca 3 appaññāto bhikkhuti iti viditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasankamı||||
- 5 Addasī kho so 4 bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūi ato va 5 āgacchantam || disvāna mañcake samancopi 6 || ||
- 6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake samañcopi 7|| santimani asanani paññattāni tatthaham nisīdissāmīti|| Nisīdi Bhagavā pañ ñatte āsane||||
- 7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kaccı <sup>8</sup> te bhikkhu khamanīyam|| kaccı yāpanīyam|| <sup>9</sup> kaccı dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no atikkamanti|| patikammo sanam pañūayati no abhikkamoti|||| Na me bhante khamanīyam na yapanīyam|| bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhik kamanti no patikkamanti|| abhikkamosānam paññayati no patikkamoti||||
- 8 Kaccı te bhıkkhu na kıñcı kukkuccam na kocı vıppatısārotı || ||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam 10 anappako vippatisai oti $\|\cdot\|$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> apaññāto always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>I</sup> 3 add sutvā 4 Omitted by S<sup>I</sup> and B<sup>I</sup> 5 Missing in B<sup>I</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 2 samadhosi always, B<sup>1</sup> samidhosi here only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samañcosi here only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Kıccı always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>I 3</sup> ||pe|| instead of kacci yao Io S<sup>I</sup> anappakukkuccam

9 Kaccı pana tvam <sup>1</sup> attā sīlato na <sup>2</sup> upavadatītı|||| No hetam bhante||||<sup>3</sup>

10 No ce kii a tvam bhikkhu atta sīlato upavadati|| atha bhikkhu 4 kismimca te kukkuccam ko ca 4 vippatisāroti|| ||

Na khvaham bhante sīlavisuddhattham Bhagavata dhammam desitam ājānāmīti||||

11 No ce kıra tvam bhıkkhu sılavısuddhattham maya dhammam desitam ajanāsı|| atha kımattham carahı 5 tvam bhıkkhu maya dhammam desitam ājanasīti||

Ragavıı āgattham khvaham bhante Bhagavatı dhammam desitam ajanımıtı||||

- 12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| Sadhu kho tvam bhikkhu iāgavii agattham maya dhammam desitam njānnsi|| iaga viragattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||||
- 13 Tam kım maññası bhıkkhu cakkhum nıccam anıccam vātı|| Anıccam bhante|| la|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jıvhā|| Kāyo|| Mano nıcco va anıcco va tı||| Anıcco bhante||||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vī sukham vā ti||||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipaiināmadhammam kallan nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati||||

No hetam bhante||||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā anyasāvako cakkhus mim pi<br/>6 nibbindati $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$ 7 nāpanam itthattayāti pajānātīti<br/>i $\parallel$ 

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhaga vato bhasitam abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyakaranasmim baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi||| Yam kinci samudayadhammam sabbantam nirodhadhammanti||||

## 75 (2) Gilāna 2

## 1-10 [Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta]

 $<sup>^{\</sup>scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  B  $^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  2 te always  $^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm 2}$  Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> S3 Nakho me bhante atta sīlato upavadatī tī

<sup>4</sup> S3 omits bhikkhu and kho ca 5 S3 carasi always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> 3 only 7 More complete in B<sup>1</sup> 2

11 No ce kua tvam bhikkhu sīlavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ajānasi|| atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ajanasīti||||

Anupādāparınıbbanattham khvaham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ajānāmīti $\|\cdot\|$ 

12 Sadhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sadhu kho pana r tvam bhik khu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu maya dhammo desito||||

13-14 [As in the preceding]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā||| Attamano 2 so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi|| imasmiñca pana veyyā karanasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa 3 anupadāya āsavehi cittam vimuccatīti|||

### **76** (3) Rādha 1

- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho|| Ia||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Radho Bhagavan tam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagava samkhit tena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vupakattho appamattako atapī pahitatto vihaiey yanti||||
  - 4 Yam kho Radha aniccam tatra te chando pahatabbo
- 5–7 Kiñca Radha aniccam|||| Cakkhum kho Radha aniccam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||| Rupā anicca|||| Cakkhuviññanam |||| Cakkhusamphasso |||| Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccam tatra te chando pahatabbo|| la||||
  - 8-9 Jivhā 4|| Kāyo||||
- 10 Mano anicco tatia te chando pahatabbo|| dhamma|| manoviññānam|| manosamphasso|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā duk kham vā adukham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccam 5 tatra te chando pahātabbo||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> omits pana <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Complete in Si 3

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkham

11 Yam kho Radha anıccam tatra te chando pahatabbo

#### 77 (4) Radhā 2

- 4 Yam kho Rādha dukkham tatra te chando pahatabbo||||
- 5-10 Kiñca Radha dukkham|||| Cakkhu kho Radha duk hham|| tatra te chando pahatabbo|||| Rūpā|||| Cakkhuviñ ñānam|||| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe²|| Yam pidam manosam phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi dukkham|| tatia te chando pahītabbo||||
- 11 Yam kho Radha dukkham tatra te chando pahatab boti||||

### **78** (5) Rādha 3

- 4 Yo kho Radha anatta|| tatia te chando pahatabbo||||
- 5–9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhum kho Radha anattā|| tatia te chando pahītabbo|||| Rupa|||| Cakkhuviñānam|||| Cakkhusamphasso|||| Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccaya|| la||||
- 10 Mano anatta || | Dhamma || | Manoviññanam || | Manosamphasso || | Yam pidam manosamphassapacca a uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham va tampi anattā || tatra te chando pahatabbo || ||
  - 11 Yo kho Radha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabboti|| ||

## 79 (6) Aryja (1)

- 2Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı  $\parallel$ pe $\parallel \parallel$
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa pah ina bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijja uppajjatiti||||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahāna bhikkhuno avijja pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahanā bhik-khuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 11 rs missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Less abridged in B<sub>1-2</sub>

Avijja kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahana bhikkhuno avijja pahiyati vijja uppajjatīti||||

- 5 Katham pana bhante janato katham passato bhik khuno avijjā pahiyati vijja uppajatīti||||
- 6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhik khuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || Rupe|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjati sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham va|| tam pi aniccato janato passato bhikkhuno avijja pahiyati vijja uppajjati||||

7-11 Jivhā|| Mano I||||

12 Evam kho bhikkhu janato evam passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijja uppajjatīti||||

## 80 (7) Augjā 2

1-5 [As in preceding Sutta]

6 Idha bhikkhu ² bhikkhuno sutam hoti Dhammā nalam abhinivesayāti||| ³ Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutam hoti Sabbe dhammā ⁴ nalam abhinivesayāti|| so sabbam ⁵ dhammam abhijanāti|| sabbam dhammam abhijānāva sabbam dhammam parijānati ⁶|| sabbam dhammam parijānati fil sabbam dhammam parijānati nāya sabbanimittani nānāto passati|| cakkhum añnāto passati|| rupe|| cakkhuviñnānam|| cakkhusamphassam|||| pe|||| yam pidam mano samphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham va|| tam pi añnāto passati||||

7 Evam kho bhikkhu janato evam passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti||||

## **81** (8) Bhikkhu

2Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagava tenupa sankamımsu $\parallel$ pe $\parallel\,\parallel$ 

3 Ekam antam nisinna kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam

I Jivhā and Mano are complete in SI 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>I</sup> 3 bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S3 inserts so here

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>I</sup> dhamma, S<sup>3</sup> dhamme 5 S<sup>I</sup> 3 sabba always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

etad avocum||| Idha no bhante aññatitthiya paribbajakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam avuso Samane Gotame i biahmacaliyam vussatīti|||| Evam putthā ma yam bhante tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbajakānam evam vyakaroma|| Dukhhassa kho avuso pariññattham 2 Bhaga vati biahmacariyam vussatīti|||| Kacci mayam bhante evam putthā evam vyakalamina vuttavādino ve 3 Bhagavato homa|| na ca Bhigavantam abhutena abbhicikkhama|| dhammassa canudhammam vyakaloma|| na ca koci saha dhammiko vādinuvado 4 gilayham thanam agacchatī ti|||| 5

- 4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puttha evam vyakara mina vuttavadino ceva me hothall na ca mam abhūtena abbhicikkhatha dhammassa canudhammam vyakarothall na ca koci sahadhammiko vidanuvado giiayham thānam agicchatill Dukkhassa hi bhikkhave paiiññattham mayi brahmacariyam vussatillil
- 5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiya panibbajaka evam puccheyyum || Katamam pana tam avuso dukkham yassa 6 paniññaya Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatīti || ||

Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyanam paiibb ijakanam evam vyakaieyyātha

6–11 Cakkhum kho avuso dukkham|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavatı brahmacaııyam vussatı|| Rūpā|| la|||| Yam pıdam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjatı vedayıtam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pı dukkham tassa pariññaya Bhagavatı brahmacarıyam vussatı|||| Mano dukkho,|| la|||| Yampıdam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjatı vedayıtam sukham va dukham vā adukkham asukham vı|| tam pı dukham tassa pariññaya Bhagavatı brahmacaııyam vussatı||||7 Idam kho tam avuso dukham || tassa pariññaya Bhagavatı bıahmacaııyam vussatı||||1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Samano Gotamo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> parıññattam

<sup>3</sup> S3 ce, B1 2 ceva

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> vadanupāto always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1 3</sup> agacchantiti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> vussatiti, the lest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiy i nam paribbajakanam evam vyakai eyyāthati

#### 82 (9) Loko

- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava|| la||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|||| Kittavata nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti||||

Lujjatiti kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati|||| Kiñca lujjati||||

- 4–9 Cakkhu khoʻ bhikkhuʻ lujjati||| Rūpā lujjanti|||| Cakkhuviññānam lujjati|||| Cakkhusamphasso lujjati|| pe|||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi lujjati||||
  - 10 Lujjatiti kho bhikkhu tasma lokoti vuccatīti

### **83** (10) Phagguno

- 2 Atha kho īyasma Phagguno | la ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasma Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca
- 4–6 Atthi nu kho bhante tam² cakkhum yena cakkhu na atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavatume pariyadinnavatte³ sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||||
- 7–8 Atthi nu kho bhante sa jivha yaya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute|| la|| paññapeyya|| la||||
- 9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano|| yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chimnapapañce chimnavatume pariyadinnavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññapeyyāti|||
- 10-12 Natthi kho tam Phagguna cakkhum yena cakkhunā atite buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinna vatume pariyadinnavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpa yamāno paññapeyya|| la||||
- 13-14 Natthi kho sa Phagguna jivha yaya jivhaya atite buddhe parmibbute|| pe|| paññapeyya|| la||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1 3</sup> <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1 3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oādinnavatte

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atite buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavatume pariyā dinnavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamano paññā peyyāti||||

Gılanavaggo tatıyo|| <sup>1</sup>
Tassa uddanam||<sub>||</sub>,
Gılanena dve vutta|| Rādhena apare tayo||
Avıjjaya <sup>2</sup> ca dve vutta|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti|||

#### CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

#### 84 (1) Paloka

- 2 Atha kho ayasma Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamı|| pe||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasma Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittavatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatī ti||||
- 4 Yam kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayam vuccatı arıyassa vinaye loko|||| Kıñca Ānanda palokadhammam|||
- 5-7 Cakkhum kho Ānanda palokadhammam|||| Rūpā palokadhammā|||| Cakkhuviññanam palokadhammam|||| Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo|||| Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā||| la|||tam pidam palokadhammam|||| la|||
- 8–9 Jivha palokadhammä|||| Rasa palokadhammä||||
  Jivhāviññanam palokadhammam|| Jivhvasamphasso palo
  kadhammo|||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaceaya|| la||||
- 10 Mano palokadhammo||| Dhammā palokadhammā||| Manoviñňanam palokadhammam||| Manosamphasso palokadhammo|||| Yampidam manosamphassapaccaya uppaj jati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi palokadhammam||||
- 11 Yam kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayam vuccatı arıyassa vınaye lokotı|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I 3</sup> atthamo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 avijjaya

### 85 (2) Suñña

- 2–3 Atha kho ayasma Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kitta vata nu kho bhante suñño loko ti vuccati|||
- 4 Yasma ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attanıyena va|| tasma Suñño loko tı vuccatı|||| Kıñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attanıyena va||||
- 5–10 Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññam attena va attanı yena vā|||| Rūpā suññā attena va attanıyena va|||| Cakkhuviññānam suññam attena va attanıyena va|||| Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attanıyena va|| pe|||| Yampıdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjatı vedayıtam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pı suññam attena va attanıyena va||||
- 11 Yasma ca kho Ānanda suññam attena va attanıyena vā|| tasma Suñño loko tı vuccatī tı||||

### 86 (3) Sankhitta

- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasma Ānando $\parallel$  la $\parallel$  Bhagavantam etad avoca $\parallel$  $\parallel$  Sādhu me bhante Bhagava sam khittena dhammam desetu $\parallel$  yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā  $^2$  eko vupakattho appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharey yan ti $\parallel$  $\parallel$
- 4–6 Tam kım maññası Ānanda|||| Cakkhum nıccam va anıccam va tı|||| Anıccam bhante||||

Yam pananıccam dukkham va tam sukham va tı|||| Dukkham bhante||||

Yam pananıccam dukkham vıparınāmadhammam kallan nu tam samanupassıtum. Etam mama eso ham asmı eso me attātı|||| No hetam bhante||||

Rūpā nicca vā aniccā vā ti||| Anicca bhante||| pe|||| Cakkhuviñnanam|| pe||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

I S3 omits loko

<sup>2</sup> S3 has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam ahamo odesetvā

sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pī nīcam va anīcam vā tī|||| Anīcam bhante||||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vā tam sukham va ti||||

Dukkham bhante

Yam pananiccam dukkham vipaiinamadhammam kallan nu tam samanupassitum. Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati||||

No hetam bhante

7-9 Jivha nicca va aniccā va ti|| Anicca bhante|| || la||

Jıvhavıññanam||| Jıvhāsamphasso|| la||||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham vā $\parallel$  tam pi niceam v $\imath$  aniceam va ti $\parallel$  Aniceam bhante $\parallel$  $\parallel$ 

Yam panāniceam dukkham va tam sukham va ti $\|\|$  Dukkham bhante $\|\|$ 

Yam pananiceam dukkham vipaiinamadhammam kallan nu tam samanupassitum. Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati!||

No hetam bhante  $\| \|$ 

10 Evam passam Ānanda sutava arīyasāvako cakkhus mim pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjatī veda yitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tasmīm pi nibbindati|||| Nībbindam vīrajjatī|| vīragā vīmuccatī|| Vīmuttasmīm vīmuttam itī ñanam hotī|||| Khinā jātī vusītam biahmacarīyam katam karanīyam naparam itthattāyātī pajanatīti||||

## **87** (4) Channa

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanıvape
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena ayasmā ca Sārīputto ayasma ca Mahā Cundo ayasma ca Channo Gijjhakute pabbate viharanti||||
- 3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasma Channo abādhiko hoti dukkhito balhagilāno||||
  - 4 Atha kho ayasma Sariputto sayanhasamayam pati-

sallāna vutthīto yenayasmā Maha Cundo tenupasankamiļī upasankamītva ayasmantam Mahā Cundam etad avocaļļļļ Āyāmavuso <sup>1</sup> Cunda yenayasmā Channo tenupasankamīssāma gīlanapucehāka tīļļļ

Evam āvuso tī kho ayasmā Mahā Cundo ayasmato Sarīputtassa paccassosi||||

- 5 Atha kho ayasma ca Sārīputto āyasma ca Maha Cundo yenāyasmā Channo tenupasankamımsu $\parallel$  upasankamıtvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu $\parallel$
- 6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sariputto āyasmantam Channam etad avoca|||| Kaccı te avuso Channa khamanīyam kaccı yāpanīyam kaccı dukkhā vedanā patikkamantı no abhikka mantı|| patikkamo sanam paññāyatı no abhikkamo ti||||
- 7 Na me avuso Sāliputta khamaniyam na yapanīyam balhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti labhikkhamo sānam paññayati no patikkamo ti || ||
- 8 Seyyathapı avuso balava puriso tinhena sıkharena ² muddhānam ³ abhımattheyya 4 $\parallel$  evam eva kho avuso adhımattā vāta muddhanam upahanantı 5 $\parallel$  $\parallel$  Na me vvuso khamanīyam na yapanīyam $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  no patıkkamo ti $\parallel$  $\parallel$
- 9 Seyyathapı āvuso balavā puriso dalhena varatta khandena sise sisavetham<br/>6 qadeyya $\parallel$  evam eva kho avuso adhimattā me 7 sīse vedana <br/>8  $\parallel$  Na me āvuso khamanī yam na yāpanīyam<br/> $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  no patikkamo ti 9  $\parallel$
- 10 Seyyathapı avuso dakkho goghātaka va goghātakan tevāsī va tınhena govikantanena kucchım parıkanteyya  $^{10}$ || evam eva kho me  $^{11}$  avuso adhımatta vata kucchım parıkantantı  $^{12}$ ||| Na me  $^{5}$ vuso khaman $^{5}$ yam|| pe|| no patık kamo tı||||
- 11 Seyyathapı avuso dve balavanto 13 punsa dubbala taram punsam nanābahasu gahetva angarakasuyā santā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I 3</sup> ayama° <sup>2</sup> B<sup>I</sup> pi khaggena

<sup>5</sup>  $B^{r}$  2 uhanantı 6  $B^{r}$  0 vedham ,  $B^{2}$  0 gevam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>I</sup> vatā 8 B<sup>I</sup> 2 sīsavedanā 9 B<sup>I</sup> 2 omit ti

<sup>10</sup> B2 oteyyum 11 In B2 only 12 B2 okantenti

r , 13 S1-3 balavante

peyyum samparıtapeyyum I || evam eva kho me 2 āvuso adhımatto kayasmım daho 3 || || Na me avuso khamanıvam na yapanıyam|| balha me dukkhā vedanā abhıkkamantı na patıkkamantı|| abhıkkamo sanam paññayatı no patıkkamo tı 4 || ||

12 Sattham avuso Sariputta aharissami navakankhāmi jivitunti|||

13 Ma ayasma Channo sattham āharesi 5 || || yāpetayasmā Channo yāpentam mayam ayasmantam Channam iccha ma 6 || || Sace ayasmato Channassa natthi sappayāni bhojanāni || aham ayasmato Channassa sappayāni bhoja nāni pariyesissami || || Sace ayasmato Channassa natthi sappayāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi || || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi patirupa upatthakā || aham āyasmantam Channam upatthahissami || || Ma ayasmā Channo sattham āharesi || yapetayasma Channo yapentam mayam ayasmantam Channam icchamā ti || ||

14 Na me 7 ivuso Suiputta natthi sappiyini bhojana nani atthi me sippiyani bhojanini|| na pi me natthi 8 sappiyini bhesajjini 9 atthi me sappiyāni bhesajjini 9 || na pi me natthi patilupā upatthakā atthi me patilūpā upatthaka|| || Api ca me avuso sattha palicinno dīghalattam manipeneva no amanapena|| etam hi ivuso savakassa patilūpam|||| Yam satthāram palicaleyya manāpeneva no amanapena tam 10 anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham ishalissatīti evam etam avuso Saliputta dhālehi ti||||

15 Puccheyyāma mayam ayasmantam Channam <sup>tr</sup> kiñcid eva desam sace ayasma Channo okasam karoti pañhassa veyyakaranāya tili ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S13 daho

<sup>4</sup> Br omits ti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 2 aharası always, B<sup>2</sup> omits sattham here

<sup>6</sup> Br icchāmati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> S<sup>I</sup> 3 Ime instead of Na me

 <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 repeat atthi me sappāyani bhojanāni (S<sup>1</sup> omitting me)
 9 S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhojanāni

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S1 3

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S1 3

Pucchāvuso Sarīputta sutvā vedissāmatī i || ||

16 Cakkhum avuso Channa cakkhuviññanam cakkhuviññānaviññītabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attīti samanupassasi|| Sotam|| Ghānam|||| Jivham²āvuso Channa jivhaviññanam jivhaviññanaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanu passasi|| Kayım|| Manam avuso Channa manoviññanaviññanaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasiti|||

17 Cakkhum avuso Sāiiputta cakkhuviññanam cakkhu viññanaviññatabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati samanupassami|| Sotam|| Ghanam|| Jivham āvuso Saiiputta jivhaviññanam jivhaviññana viññatabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati samanupassami|| Kayam|| Manam avuso Sāiiputta mano viññanam manoviññānaviññatabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassami ti|||

18 Cakkhusmim avuso Channa cakkhuviññāne cakkhu viññanaviññatabbesu dhammesu kim disva kim abhiññaya cakkhuviññānam cakkhuviññanaviññätabbe cakkhum dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati sama nupassası|| Sotasmım|| Ghānasmım|| Jıyhaya ayuso Channa jivhaviññanaviññatabbesu dhammesu kim disvā kim abhiñ nāya jivham jivhaviñnānam jivhaviñnatabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanu Kayasmım avuso|| Manasmim avuso Channa manoviñine manoviñianaviñiatabbesu dhammesu kim disvā kim abhiñnaya manam manoviñnane manoviñnana viññatabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasī ti

19 Cakkhusmim avuso Sariputta cakkhuviññāne cakkhuviññānaviññatabbesu dhammesu nii odham disvā nii odham abhiññaya cakkhuviññānam cakkhuviññanaviñña tabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassami Sotasmim Ghānasmim Jivhaya āvuso Sariputta jivhāviññane jivhāviññānam jivhāviññāna

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedissamīti, S<sup>3</sup> desissāmāti

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati samanupassami|| Kayasmim|| Manasmim avuso Sariputta manoviññane manoviññanaviññatabbesu dhammesu niiodham disvā niiodham abhiññaya manum manoviññānam manoviññānaviññatabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassamiti|||

- 20 Evam vutte ayasma Mahā Cundo āyasmantam Channam etad avoca||| Tasma ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanam niccakappam sadhukam manasi katabbam|||| Nissitassa calitam anissitassa calitam natthi|| calite asati passaddhi hoti|| passaddhiya sati nati na hoti|| natiya asati agatigati 2 na hoti|| agatigatiya 3 asati cutupapato na hoti|| cutupapāte 4 asati nevidha na huiam na ubhayam antai ena esevanto dukkhassati||||
- 21 Atha kho xyxsmx ca Sxxxputto āyxsma ca Maha Cundo ayasmantam Channam ımına ovadena ovādıtva utthayasana pakkamımsu
- 22 Atha kho ayasma Channo acnapakkantesu tesu ayas mantesu sattham aharesi||||
- 23 Atha kho āyasma Sanputto yena Bhagavā tenupasan kamı|| upasankamıtva Bhagavantam abhıvadetvā ekam antam nısīdı|||
- 24 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasmā Saiiputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Āyasmata bhante Channena sattham ahaiitam|| tassa ka gati ko abhisamparayo ti||||

Nanu te Sariputta Channena bhikkhuna sammukha yeva anupavajjata vyākata ti||||

- 25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanam 5 nāma Vajjigāmo|| tatthayasmato Channassa mittakulani suhajjakulani upavaj jakulaniti||||
- 26 Honti hete Sariputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittaku lani <sup>6</sup> suhajjakulani upavajjakulani|| na kho panaham Sāri

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ani<sup>o</sup> calitam <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> āgati<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> ogatim

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  S<sup>I</sup>  $^3$  cutuppa te cutuppātona hoti is missing in S<sup>I</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> pubbaviciram

 $<sup>^6</sup>$  S³ omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta S¹ Channasa only

putta ettavata Sa upavajjo i ti vadami|||| Yo kho Saiiputta tañ ca kayam nikkhipati aññanca kayam upādiyati|| tam aham Sa upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi|||| Anupavajjam Channena bhikkhuna sattham āhaiitanti evam etam Sāriputta dharehīti||||

#### 88 (5) Punna

- 2 Atha kho āyasma Punno³ yena Bhagavā tenupasan kamı|| upasankamıtvā|| pe||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Punno Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutva eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihai eyyanti|| ||
- 4 Santı kho Punnā cakkhuviññevya rupa ittha kanta manapā piyarūpa kāmupasamhita rajaniya|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhiyadati ajihosaya titthati|| tassa tam abhi nandato abhivadato alihosaya titthato uppallati nandi nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Punnati vadamı Santı kho Punna sotavıññeyya saddı Ghanaviññeyva Jivhāviñneyya iasa|||| Kāyaviñneyya phot gandhaSantı kho Punna manovıññeyya dhamma ıttha thabba|| || kanta manapa piyaiupā kamupasamhitā iajanīya|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajihosaya titthatill tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato alihosava titthato uppallati nandı|| nandısamudaya dukkhasamudayo Punnātı vadāmı||
- 5 Santı ca kho Punna cakkhuvıñneyyā ıupā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpa kāmupasamhita iajanīyā|| tance 3 bhikkhu nābkinandati nabhivadati najjhosaya 4 titthati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato 5 niiuj jhati nandi6|| nandinii odhā dukkhanii odho Punnati vadami|| pe|||| Santi kho Punna manovinneyya dhammi itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhita iajanīya|| tance

I SI3 sā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Punno here only

<sup>3</sup> Sr 3 tañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>I</sup> 3 na ajjhosāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inseits here nandinirujjhāsāya titthato

 $<sup>^6~\</sup>mathrm{S}^{\scriptscriptstyle \mathrm{I}}$  3 have naidi nırujjhatı here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nabhivadati nājjhosāya titthatill tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato nii ujjhati nandill nandinii odhā dukkhanii odho Punnati vadāmi

6 Imina tvam Punna maya sankhittena ovādena ovādito katamasmim janapade viharissasīti||||

Atthi <sup>\*</sup> bhante Sunaparanto <sup>2</sup> nāma janapado tatthaham vihaiissamiti||||

7 Candā kho Punna Sunaparantaka manussa pharusā kho Punna Sunaparantaka manussa|| sace tvam <sup>3</sup> Punna Sunaparantaka manussā akkosissanti paribhasissanti tatra te Punna kinti bhavissatī ti||||

Sace mam bhante Sunaparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhasissanti tatia me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime 4 Sunāparantakā manussa subhaddaka vatime Suna parantakā manussā|| yam mam nayime panina pahāram dentiti|| evam ettha Bhagava bhavissatī evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti|| ||

8 Sace pana te Punna Sunāparantaka manussā paninā pahāram dassanti tatra pana 5 te Punna kinti bhavissatiti $\|\cdot\|$ 

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantaka manussā pāninā paharam dassanti tatia me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddaka vatime Sunapaiantaka manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantaka manussa|| yam mam na yime ledduna pahāiam dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī ti||||

9 Sace pana te Punna Sunāparantakā manussā leddunā pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Punna kinti bhavissatīti

Sace me bhante Sunāparantaka manussa leddunā pahāram dassantī tatra me evam bhavissatīļ Bhaddakā vatīme Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddaka vatīme Suna parantaka manussaļī Yam mam na yīme dandena pahāram

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mserts me

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> waver between Sunão, Sūnão, Sunão, Sunão

<sup>5</sup> Br yamtam 4 S3 vative, Sr vatikāmer 5 Missing in Sr 3

dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||||

10 Sace pana te Punna Sunāparantakā manussā dandena pahāram dassantī tatra pana te Punna kintī bhavissatīti

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā dandena pahāram dassanti <sup>1</sup> tatra me evam bhavissatili. Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussāli yam mam na yime satthena pahāram dentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissatī evam ettha Sugata bhavissatītili.

11 Sace pana te Punna Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassantī tatra pana te Punna Kinti bhavissatīti|||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahārām dassantı ² tatra me evam bhavissatı|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam mam na yime tinhena³ satthena jīvitā voropentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||||

12 Sace pana tvam 4 Punna Sunāparantakā manussā tinhena satthena jīvitā 5 voropessanti tatra pana te Punna kinti bhavissatīti

Sace mam <sup>6</sup> bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tinhena satthena jīvitā volopessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa <sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena ca atthiyamānā haiāyamānā jīgucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti|| tam me idam apariyitthaññeva <sup>8</sup> satthahārakam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||||

13 Sādhu sādhu Punna salkhası kho tvam ımınā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmım janapade vatthum yassadānı tvam Punna kālam maññasītı || ||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Punno Bhagavato vacanam abhinandītvā anumodītvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhiyāde-

I SI dassenti here and further on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S³ has dassenti here only <sup>3</sup> Missing in B¹ <sup>4</sup> B¹-² te

<sup>5</sup> S3 inserts na here 6 B<sub>1-2</sub> me 7 Missing in S<sub>1-3</sub>

 $<sup>^8</sup>$   $S^{\text{1-3}}$  apariyittham mamevā (or vaceva  $^9$  in  $S^{\text{1}})$ 

<sup>9</sup> Br-3 sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhınam katvā senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaiam ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado|| tena cārikam pakkāmı||| Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasarı|| tatra sudam āyasmā Punno Sunāparantasmim janapade viharati|||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Punno teneva antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni patipādesi|| <sup>1</sup> teneva antaravassena <sup>2</sup> tisso vijjā sacchākāsi|| teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi||||

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupa-sankamımsu|| pe||||

17 Ekam antam nisinnä kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| || Yo3 so bhante Punno näma kulaputto Bhagavatā samkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālam kato|| tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti|| ||

Pandito bhikkhave Punno kulaputto ahosi paccapādi 4 dhammassa cānudhammam 5 na ca mam 6 dhammādhikazanam vihesesi parinibbuto bhikkhave Punno kulaputto-ti

## 89 (6) Bāhiyo

- 2Atha kho āyasmā Bāhıyo 7 yena Bhagava tenupasan-kamı,<br/>| la|| ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pāhitatto vihareyyan ti|.||
- 4-8 Tam kım maññası Bāhıya cakkhum nıccam vā anıccam vātı | | Anıccam bhante | | |

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||||| Dukkham bhante|||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> patipadesi, B<sup>1</sup> pativedesi, B<sup>2</sup> patidesesi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vata

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>4</sup> Br saccavādī

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> dhammassānudhammam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ла гі

<sup>7</sup> B2 Bāhīriyo a always

No hetam bhante

Rūpā niecā vā aniecā vāti||| Aniecā bhante||||

Cakkhuviññānam|||| Cakkhusamphasso|| la||||

9 Yam ıdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjatı vedayıtam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pı nıccam vā anıccam vātı|||| Anıccam bhante||||

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti|||||
Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipai ināmadhammam kallan nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti

No hetam bhante

- 10 Evam passam Bāhiya i sutavā aliyasāvako cakkhusmim pi|| lūpesu pi|| cakkhuviññāne pi|| cakkhusamphasse pi|| pe|| yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam vilajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim pī vimuttam iti ñānam hoti||| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam ithattāyāti pajānātīti||||
- 11 Atha kho äyasmä Bähiyo Bhagavato bhäsitam abhinanditvä anumoditvä utthäyäsanä Bhagavantam abhivädetvä padakkhinam katvä pakkämidd
- 12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti li tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi li li ² Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi li li
  - 13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahatam ahosīti||||

## 90 (7) Eja 1

2 Ejā bhikkhave rogo ejā gando ejā sallam || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhūa here only

3 Tasmā tī ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pī ākankheyya anejo vihareyya vītasallotī||

4 Cakkhum na maññeyya cakkhusmim na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya Rūpe na maññeyya rūpesu na maññeyya rūpato na maññeyya Rūpā me ti na maññeyya cakkhuviññānasmim na maññeyya cakkhuviññānasmim na maññeyya cakkhuviññānasmim na maññeyya cakkhuviññānam me ti na maññeyya || || Cakkhusamphassam na maññeyya cakhusamphassasmim na maññeyya cakhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphassa me ti na maññeyya || || Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā || tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya || ||

5-6 Sotam na maññeyya!!!! Ghānam na maññeyya!!!!

7 Jivham na maññeya|| jivhāya na maññeyya|| jivhato na maññeyya|| Jivhā me ti na maññeyya|| Rase na maññeyya|| pe|| Jivhāviññānam na maññeyya|| Jivhāsamphassam na maññeyya|| Yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeya Tam me ti na maññeyya|||

- 8 Kāyam na maññeyya||||
- 9 Manam na maññeyya manasmim na maññeya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|||| Dhamme na maññeyya|||| Manoviññānaṃ||| Manosamphassam|||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati|| vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya||||
- 10 Sabbam na maññeyya|| sabbasmım na maññeyya|| sabbato na maññeyya|| Sabbam me tı na maññeyya|| ||
- 11 So evam amaññamāno i na kiñci pi 2 loke upādiyati || anupādiyam na paritassati || aparitassam paccattaññeva

I SI-3 namaññamáno

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sub>1-2</sub>

parınıbbāyatı|||| Khīnā jāti vusitam biahmacaiiyam katam karanīyam nāpaiam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

## **91** (8) E<sub>J</sub>a 2

- 2 Ejā bhikkhave 10go ejā gando ejā sallam|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo vihaiati vītasallo||||
- 3 Tasmā tī ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ī ākankheyya anejo vihareyya vītasallo tī||||
- 4-6 Cakkhum na maññeyya|| cakkhusmim na manneyya cakkhuto na maññeyya|| Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|||| Rūpe na maññeyya|||| Cakkhuviññānam|||| Cakkhusamphassam|||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya|||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto ² loko bhavam evābhinandati|| pe||
- 7-8 Jıvham na maññeyya jıvhāya na maññeyya jıvhato na maññeyya Jıvhā me tı na maññeyya||| Rase na maññatı||| Jıvhāvıññānam|||| Jıvhāsamphassam||| Yam pıdam jıvhā samphassapaccayā uppajjatı vedayıtam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pı na maññeyya tasmım pı na maññeyya tato pı na maññeyya Tam me tı na maññeyya||| Yam hı bhıkkhave maññatı yasmım maññatı yato maññatı yam Me tı maññatı|| tato tam hotı aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhınandatı|| pe||||
- 9 Manam na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|||| Dhamme|||| Manoviññānam||| Manosamphassam||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya|||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati||

<sup>1</sup> B1-2 msért ce pi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vıbhava<sup>9</sup> always

yato maññatı yam Me ti maññatı tato tam hotı aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhınandatı||||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā || ¹tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya || so evam amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati || anupādiyam na paritassati || aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || || || Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam kaianīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajanātīti || ||

### **92** (9) Dvayam 1

- 2 Dvayam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam sunātha|||| Kinci bhikkhave dvayam|||
- 3 Cakkhuñca ıūpā ² ca|| Sotañceva saddā 3 ca|| Ghānañceva gandhā 4 ca|| Jıvhā ca ıasā ca|| Kāyo ca photthabbā 5 ca|| Mano 6 ca dhammā 7 ca|| || Idam vuccatı 8 bhikkhave dvayam|||
- 4 Yo 9 bhikkhave evam vadeyya Aham etam dvayam paccakkhāya aññam <sup>10</sup> dvayam paññāpessāmīti || tassa vācāvatthukam <sup>11</sup> evassa puttho ca na sampāyeyya <sup>12</sup> || uttariñca vighātam āpajjeyya || ||
- 5 Tam kıssa hetu $\parallel$  yathā tam bhıkkhave avısayasmıntı $\parallel\parallel$  13

## 93 (10) Drayam 2

- 2 Dvayam bhikkhave paticca viññānam sambhoti|||| Kathañca bhikkhave dvayam paticca viññānam sambhoti||||
- 3 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-nam<sup>14</sup>|||| Cakkhu aniccam viparināmi <sup>15</sup> aññathābhāvi||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> khandha°, B<sup>2</sup> °āyatanam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> rūpañ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saddañ 4 S<sup>1</sup> gandho, S<sup>3</sup> gandhañ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme 8 S<sup>3</sup> vo 9 S<sup>1</sup> vo . S<sup>3</sup> ve

<sup>10</sup> S1-3 añña 11 So B1 (okap), B2 ovatthud, S1-3 vatthur

<sup>12</sup> S1 samphāyeyya; B2 sampāseyya 13 S1 assasāminti

<sup>14</sup> S3 adds avıññānam

<sup>15</sup> S1-2 oṇāmam, B1 onāmī, B1 has only viparı

rūpā aniccā viparināmino aññathābhāvino dvavam calanceva i vyayanca 2 aniccam vipaiināmi annathābhāvi cakkhuviñilānam aniccam viparināmi aññathābhāvi || Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuviññānassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam uppannam 3 cakkhuviññānam kuto bhavissati|||| Yā4 kho bhikkhave imesam tinnam dhammānam sangati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave5 cakkhusamphasso || cakkhusamphasso pi anicco vipaiināmī añnathabhavill yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco viparināmī aññathābhavī aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paticca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|i bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho Phuttho 6 sañjānāti itthete piz dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipaimāmino aññathābhāvino

- 4 Sotañ ca paticca saddecuppajjati sotaviññanam pellil
- 5 Ghānanca paticea gandhe cuppajjati ghānavinnānam pel

6 Jivhanca paticca iase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnānam, jivhā aniccā vipaiināmī annathābhāvī, iasā aniccā vipaiināmino annathābhāvino, itthetam dvayam calanceva vyayanceva aniccam vipaiināmi annathābhāvi, ivhāvinnānam aniccam vipaiināmi annathābhāvi, vo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhāvinnānassa uppādāya, so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipaiināmī annathābhāvī, aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paticca uppannam jivhāvinnānam kuto niccam bhavissati, vā kho bhikkhave imesam tinnam dhammānam sangati sannipāto samavāyo, ayam vuccati jivhāsamphasso, jivhāphasso pi anicco vipaiināmī annathābhāvī, vo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya, so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipaiināmī annathābhāvī, betu so pi paccayo anicco vipaiināmī annathābhāvī, hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipaiināmī annathābhāvī, hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipaiināmī annathābhāvī, hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipaiināmī annathābhāvī, annat

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 calamevaca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 vyadha, S<sup>3</sup> vyāya, almost always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 samuppannam 4 B<sup>I</sup> yo always 5 Missing in B<sup>I</sup>-2

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>-2; S<sup>1</sup>-3 putthe always 7 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

aniccam <sup>†</sup> kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paticca uppanno jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|||| Phuttho bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā aniceā vipai ināmino aññathābhāvino||||

- 7 Kāyanca patīcca photthabbe cuppajjatī kāyavīnnā-nam
- 8 Manañca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviñianam mano anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī dhammā aniccā vipai ināmino aññathābhāvino itthetam dvayam calañceva vyayañca aniccam vipaiināmi aññathābhāvih manoviññānam anıccam vipalināmi aññathābhāvi | Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manoviñiānassa uppādāyali so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipaiināmī aññathābhāvī aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paticca uppannam manoviññanam kuto niccam bhavissati!!!! Yā kho bhikkhave imesam tınnam dhammanam sangatı sannıpato samavayoll ayam vuccati manosamphasso| mano samphasso pi anicco vipaıınāmī aññathābhāvī || Yo pı hetu yo pı paccayo manosamphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipaiināmī aññathābhāvī] Aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paticca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati || Phuttho bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipai ināmino annathābhāvino!
- 9 Evam kho bhikkhave dvayam paticca viññānam sambhotīti

Channavaggo catuttho" || Tassuddānam || |

Paloka <sup>2</sup> Suñño <sup>3</sup> Samkhittam' <sup>4</sup> Channo <sup>5</sup> Punno ca Bāhiyo|||| <sup>6</sup> Ejeneva <sup>7</sup> ca dve vuttā|| <sup>8</sup> Dvayehi apare dve ti' |

```
      1 St-3 anicco
      2 B² saloka
      3 B²-2 Suññā

      1 S¹-3 samkhitte
      5 S³ channo
      6 Bāhīyo

      7 S³ eiena
      8 S¹-3 vuttaħ
```

#### CHAPTER V SALAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

#### **94** (1) Samgayha 1

- 2 Cha vime bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā aiakkhitā asamvutā dukkhādhivāhā i honti|||| Katame cha||||
- 3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti | la | | |
- 6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hotill lallil
- 8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti
- 9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitä asamvutä dukkhādhivāhā honti
- 10 Cha vime bhikkhave phassāvatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susamvutā sukhādhivāhā honti!!! Katame cha!!!!
- 11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susamvutam sukhādhivāham hotill la
- 14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudatam suguttam surakklitam susamvutam sukhādhivāham hotill lallill
- 16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susamvutam sukhādhivāham hoti
- 17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitä susamvutä sukhädhivähä 2 hontītilli
  - 18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| etad avoca satthā|| ||
    - · Chaleva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo asamvuto yattha dukkham 3 nigacchatill tesañ ca ye samvaranam avedimsu4 saddhādutīyā vihai antānavassutā | 1 | |

Disvāna i upāni manoi amāni 5 atho pi disvā amanoramāni 5|| manorame ragapatham 6 vinodaye nacappiyam 7 me ti manam padosaye | 2 ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vahā, vaham always <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ādhīgatā <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukham

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  B² avedısum , B² avedımsum  $^5$  S²-3 manopamāni  $^6$  S²-3 opathā  $^7$  7 S²-3 nacāppıyam here and further on

Saddañca sutvā dutiyam r piyāppiyam || piyamhi sadde na samucchito z siyā || athappiye 3 dosagatam vinodaye || na cappiyam me ti manam padosaye || 3 ||

Gandhañca ghātvā 4 surabhim 5 manoramam! atho pi ghātvā asucim akantiyam! akantiyasmim patigham vinodaye!! Chandānunīto 6 na ca kantiye siyā!! 4 ||

Rasañ ca bhotvā sādītañ ca sāduñ ca7| atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā|| sādum rasam <sup>8</sup> nājjhosāya bhuñjatī9|| Vīrodham asādūsu <sup>10</sup> no padam saye|| 5 4

Phassena phuttho 11 na sukhena majje<sup>12</sup>, dukkhena phuttho pi na sampavedhe<sup>13</sup>, phassadvayam sukhadukkhe upekho<sup>14</sup> anānu uddho avii uddha kenaci 6 ||

Papañcasaññā itarītaiā narā||
papañcayantā upayanti saññino||
manomayam gehasitañca sabbam||
panujja nekkhammasitam <sup>15</sup> irīyati<sup>16</sup>|| 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvīto<sup>17</sup>||
phutthassa <sup>18</sup> cittam na vikampate <sup>19</sup> kvaci||
te rāgadose <sup>20</sup> abhībhuyya bhīkkhavo||
bhavattha <sup>21</sup> jātīmaranassa pāragā tī || 8 ||

```
<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 duhayam
                                <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pamucchito, B<sup>2</sup> sumuñcito
 3 B1-2 athopive
                                4 Br-2 ghatvā
                                                            5 SI surati
 6 Br chandanito, Be channaduniko 7 Sa satanca, Sr sanca
 <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> sārasam omitting dum

    S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhuñje

10 S³ asādhusū, B² āyādūsu, B¹ āsāduma
11 B2 phutthe
                             12 S3 majjhena
                                                        13 Br-2 ovedhi
14 B1-2 upekkhe
                             15 B<sup>2</sup> nikkhamma<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>1</sup>-3 ositamhi
                                                    17 S1-3 subhāvitā
<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 1riyatı, S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> 1rīyatītı
18 S3 phutthassu
                                19 S1 vikampite, S3 vikampane
20 S1-3 rāgadosam; B1-2 add hi
```

<sup>21</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> bhavata; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavā

## 95 (2) Samgayha 2

- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto <sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| pe||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihaiey-yanti||||
- 4 Ettha dānı Mālukyaputta kım dahare blıkkhū vakkhāma|| yatralıı nāma tvam blıkklıu jınno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto samklıttena ovādam yācasītı|<sub>|</sub>'|
- 5 Kincāpaham bhante jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante 2 Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammam || appevanāmaham 3 Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ājāneyyam || appevanāmaham Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assanti || ||
- 6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukyaputta | Ye te cakkhuviñ-ñeyyā rūpā aditthā aditthapubbā na ca passasi| na ca te hoti Passeyyanti| atthi te tattha 4 Chando vā rāgo vā pemam 5 vāti||| No hetam bhante||||
- 7 Ye te sotaviñneyyā saddā assutā assutapabbā na ca sunāsi|| na ca te hoti Suneyyanti|| atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemanti||||| No hetam bhante|||||
- 8 Ye te ghānaviñneyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā na ca ghāyasi| 6 na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti|i atthi te tattha|| la||...
- 9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca sāyası $\|$ 7 na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti $\|$  atthi te tatha $\|$   $\|$ a $\|$
- 10 Yetekäyaviññeyyä photthabbā asamphutthā asamputthapubbā na ca phusasi|| na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti|| atthite tattha|| la||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> Mālumkya° always, S<sup>3</sup> Mālumkya twice, besides Mālu- (oi Mālum) kya and sometimes kyā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 3 B<sup>2</sup> onāmāham 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 add tatra

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> pemo always <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ghāyısı <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyısı, S<sup>3</sup> ısāyasi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha te chando vā iāgo vā pemam vāti|||| No hetam bhante||||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta 2 dīttha-suta-muta-vīnnā-tabbesu dhammesu dītthe dītthamattam bhavīssatī|| sute sutamattam bhavīssatī|| mute mutamattam bhavīssatī|| vīnnāte vīnnātamuttam bhavīssatī|| ||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta dittha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu ditthe ditthamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena||| Yato⁴ tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena5|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha||| Yato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha for tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha 7 na huram na ubhayamantarena 8|| esevanto dukkhassāti||||

14 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi||||

Rūpam disvā sati 9 mutthā|| piyanimittam 10 manasi kaioto||

sāiattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa <sup>11</sup> titthati||||
Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā iūpasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||||
Evam ācinato dukkham|| āiā nibbānam vuccati|| 1 ||

Saddam sutvā satī mutthā|| pīyanīmīttam manasī kai oto|| sārattacītto vedeti|| tañoa ajjhosa tītthatī||||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā saddasambhavā|| abhijjā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||||

Evam ācınato dukkham || ārā nıbbānam vuccatı || 2 ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 etthame mālukyaputto (S<sup>1</sup> oputtā)

<sup>3</sup> Sr-3 oputte 4 S3 tato 5 Missing in S3

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S3 from yato 7 S3 oputtenavidha

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ubhayantarena 9 S<sup>1</sup> satī always 10 B<sup>1</sup> pıyam<sup>0</sup> always 11 S<sup>1</sup>-3 ajıhosāya always

```
Gandham ghātvā satı mutṭhā\parallel pıyanımıttam manası karoto\parallel
```

sārattacītto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa titthati||||

Tassa vaddhantı vedanā|| anekā gandhasambhavā||

abhıjjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācınato dukkham | ārā nıbbānam vuccatı | 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā satī mutthā|| pīyanīmīttam manasī karoto|| sārattacītto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tītthatī||||

 $Tassa \ vaddhantı \ vedan\bar{a}|| \ anek\bar{a} \ \imath asasambhav\bar{a}||$ 

la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 4 ||

Phassam phussa i sati mutthā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||

sārattacītto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tītthatī||||

Tassa vaddhantı vedanā|| anekā phassasambhavā||

la|| ārā nībbānam vuccatī|| 5 ||

Dhammam ñatvā satī mutthā|| piyanīmīttam manasī karoto||

sārattacītto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa titthati||

Tassa vaddhantı vedanā|| anekā dhammasambhavā||

abhıjjhā ca vihesā ca $\parallel$  cittam assu pahaññatı $\parallel$ 

Evam ācınato dukkham|| ārā nıbbānam vuccatı|| 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu || rūpam disvā patissato || 2 vii attacitto vedeti || tanca nājjhosa titthati || ||

Yathāssa passato ıūpam|| sevato cāpı vedanam|| khīyatı no pacīvatı|| evam so carati sato||||

Evam apacınato dukkham|| santıke nıbbānam vuccatı|| 7 ||

Na so rajjati saddesu|| saddam sutvā patissato|| viiattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājihosa titthati||||

Yathāssa sunato saddam sevato cāpī vedanam

khīvatī no pacīvatī evam so caratī sato

Evam apacınato dukkham santıke nıbbanamvuccatı | 8 |

I SI-3 phassā here and further on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>B<sub>1-2</sub> patissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato|| vii attacitto vedeti|| tañca na cajjhosa titthati||||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpī vedanam|| khīyatī no pacīyatī|| evam so caratī sato||||

Evam apacınato dukkham|| santıke nıbbāna vuccatī|| 9 ||

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa titthati||||
Yathāssa sāyato rasam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
|| pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tam ca nājjhosa titthati||||
Yathāssa phusato <sup>1</sup> phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||||
pa | santike nibbānam vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so 1 ajjati dhammesu|| dhammam ñatvā patissato|| virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa titthati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam|| khīyati no pacīyati|| evām so carati sato||||

Evam apacınato dukkham $\parallel$  santıke nıbbānam vuccatī tı  $\parallel$  12  $\parallel$ 

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||||

15 Sādhu sādhu Mālukyaputta sādhu kho tvam Mālukyaputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthāiena attham ājānāsi || ||

Rūpam disvā satī mutthā|| piyanimittam manasī karoto|| sāī attacītto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tītthati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā anekā rūpasambhavā abhijhā ca vihesā ca cittam assu pahaññati

Evam ācınato dukkham || ārā nıbbānam vuccatı || 1 ||

|| pe||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 phussato <sup>2</sup> sādhu kho<sup>2</sup> putta is missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

Na so iajjati dhammesu|| dhammam ñatvā patissato|| viiattacitto vedeti|| tain ca nājjhosa titthati|||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam|| khīyati no pacīyati|| evam so carati sato||

Evam apacınato dukkham $\parallel$  santıke nıbbānam vuccatītı $\parallel$  12  $\parallel$ 

Imassa kho Mālukyaputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabboti

- 16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi
- 17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāijyam pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapaijyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiļļi Khīnā jāti vusitam biahmacariyam katam kaianīyamļi nāpaiam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsiļļi
- 18 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Mālukyaputto  $^{\rm r}$ arahatam ahosītı || ||

## **96** (3) Parihānam

- 2 Parihānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparihānadhammañca cha ca ² abhibhāyatanāni
  - 3 Kathañca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hotill
- 4–6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā iūpam disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā 3 saiasankappā 3 samyojaniyā|||| Tam ce 4 bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti 2 na 5 anabhāvam gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Paiihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| paiihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavāti||| || la || ||
- 7–8 Puna ca paiam bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya iasam sāyitvā uppajjati|| pa|| ||
  - 9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Mālukyakulaputto

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in Sr-3

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S1-3 always

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 ca

<sup>5</sup> B1 vyantımo always

mam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojaniyā|||| Tam ce bhikkhu adhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaioti na anabhāvamgameti, veditadbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā tī||||

- 10 Evam kho bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti||||
- 11 Kathañca bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti
- 12–14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā iūpam disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā saiasankappā samyojaniyā|||| Tam ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivaseti pajahati vinodati vyantikaioti anabhāvam gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na paiihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| apaiihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||| la|||
- 15–16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya iasam sāyitvā uppajjanti| la!!!!
- 17 Puna ca param blikkhave blikkhuno manasā dhammam viñiāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankāppa samyojaniyā||| Tam ce blikkhave blikkhu nādhivaseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti|| veditabbam etam blikkhave blikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| apaiihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||||
  - 18 Evam kho bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti||||
  - 19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni
- 20–24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā ıūpam disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojaniyā $\|\cdot\|$  Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam $\|$  abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti $\|\cdot\|$  gha $\|\cdot\|$
- 25 Puna ca paiam bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viñnāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojaniyā|||| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam|| abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagayatā ti||||
  - 26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanānīti

## 97 (4) Pamādavihārī

- 1 Sāvatthi nidānam || pa || 1
- 2 Pamādavihārim ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamādaviharim ca $\parallel$  tam sunātha $\parallel$  $\parallel$ 
  - 3 Katham ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti
- 4-6 Cakkhundriyam asamvutassa 2 bhikkhave viharato cittam vyäsiñcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyäsittacittassa pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmujje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati 3|| dukkhino cittam na samādhiyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā 4 pamādavihārī tveva 5 sankham gacchati|| la||||
- 7–8 Jıvhındrıyam asamvutassa bhıkkhave vıharato cıttam vyāsıñcatı jıvhāvıññeyyesu ıasesu|| tassa vyāsıttacıttassa|| la|| pamādavıhāıī tveva sankham gacchatı|| la|| ||
- 9 Manındı iyam asamvutassa 6 bhikkhave viharato cittam vyāsiñcati manoviñneyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmujje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati|| dukkhino cittam na samādhiyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti 7 dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva sankham gacchati||
  - 10 Evam kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||||
  - 11 Katham ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti
- 12–14 Cakkhundriyam <sup>8</sup> samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittam na vyäsiñcati cakkhuviñneyyesu rūpesu|||| Tassa avyasittacittassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati <sup>9</sup>|| sukhino cittam samādhiyati|| samāhite citte

 $<sup>^{\</sup>mathtt{t}}$  In  $\mathrm{B}^{\mathtt{2}}$  only  $^{\mathtt{2}}$   $\mathrm{S}^{\mathtt{t}}$  odriyāsamvu always  $^{\mathtt{3}}$   $\mathrm{B}^{\mathtt{t}}$  hoti always

<sup>4</sup> S3 napātuo, S1 has neither na nor a; both here only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 teva always 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 manındriyasamo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 obhavantu, B<sup>1</sup> ohonti 8 S<sup>1</sup>-3 odriya always

<sup>9</sup> RI-2 viharati

dhammā pātubhavantı|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva sankham gacchati|| la||||

15–16 Jivhindriyam samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittam na vyāsiñcati|| la|| appamādavihāiī tveva sankham gacchati|||| Kāyindriyao||||

17 Manındrıyam samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittam na vyāsiñcatı manoviñneyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujjam jāyatı|| pamuditassa pīti jāyatı|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhatı|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyatı || sukhino cittam samādhiyatı|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavantı|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva sankham gacchatı||||

18 Evam kho bhikkhave appamādavihāi ī hotīti

#### 98 (5) Samiara,

- 2 Samvaianca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asamvaianca|| tam sunātha||||
  - 3 Kathañca bhikkhave asamvaio hoti||||
- 4-6 Santı bhıkkhave cakkhuvıññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā|||| Tam ce bhikkhu abhinandatı abhivadatı ajjhosāya titthati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi 3 kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la||||
  - 7-8 Santı bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||
- 9 Santı bhıkkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā pıyarūpā kāmupasamhıtā ıajanīyā|||| Tam ce bhıkkhu abhınandatı abhivadati ajjhosāya tıtthatı|| veditabbam etam bhıkkhave bhıkkhunā Parıhāyāmı kusalehı dhammehı|| parıhānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatātı||||
  - 10 Evam kho bhikkhave asamvaro hoti
  - 11 Kathañca bhikkhave samvaro hoti||||
- 12–14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā || || Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vedetı <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> desessāmı <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 parıhāyāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

- 15-16 Santı bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā iasā, la 🖂
- 17 Santı bhikkhave manoviñieyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā|||| Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||||
  - 18 Evam kho bhikkhave samvaro hotiti

#### 99 (6) Samādhi

- 2 Samādhim blikkhave bhāvetha|| samāhito blikkhave blikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||||
  - 3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti
- 4–8 Cakkhum aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Cakkhuviññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukham asukham vā tam pi aniccam yathābhūtam pajānāti la
- 9 Mano anicco ti z yathābhūtam pajānāti;;; Dhammā;; Mano viññānam;;; Manosamphasso;;; Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā;; tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti;;;
- 10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātī ti||||

## 100 (7) Patrsallāna

- 2 Paṭısallāṇam ² bhıkkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patısallīno³ bhıkkhave bhıkkhu yāthābhūtam pajānāti||||
  - 3 Kıñca yathābhūtam pajānātı
  - 4-9 Cakkhum anıccantı yathabhūtam pajānātı 🖽 Rūpā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniccanti <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisallāņe; S<sup>3</sup> patisallānohi

<sup>3</sup> B1-2 S1 olaņo

anıccātı yathābhūtam pajānātı $\|\cdot\|$  Cakkhuviññānam anıccantı yathābhūtam pajānātı $\|\cdot\|$  Cakkhusamphasso anıcco tı yathābhūtam pajānātı $\|\cdot\|$  Yam pıdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjatı vedayıtam sukham vā dukkham vā radukkham asukham vā $\|\cdot\|$  tam pı anıccan tı yathābhūtam pajānātı $\|\cdot\|$ 

10 Patisallānam² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallāno  $^3$  bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātīti||||

## **101** (8) Natumhāka 1

- 2 Yam pi 4 bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||||
  - 3 Kıñca bhıkkhave na tumhākam||||
- 4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākam || tam pajahatha || tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Rupā na tumhākam || te pajahatha || te vo pahinā 5 hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti || 6 Cakkhuviññānam na tumhākam tam pajahatha tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākam || tam pajahatha || so vo pahīno 7 hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā || tam pi na tumhākam tam pajahatha || tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || la || ||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākam tam pajahatha sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati Rasā na tumhākam te pajahatha, te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti Jivhāviñānam na tumhākam tam pajahatha tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati Jivhāsamphasso na tumhākam tam pajahatha so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajati veda-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

S<sup>1</sup> patisallane, the phrase till apajjatha is missing in S<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> osallane, no MS. has osallano (or sallano)

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts digharattam

B¹ bhavissati
 S¹-3 tam vo pahīnam
 S¹-3 pahīnā, twice in S³

\_\_\_\_\_

yıtam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā | tam pı na tumhākam tam pajahatha || tam vo pahīnam hītāya sukhāya bhavīssatī || | la || |

- 9 Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||| Manoviñīānam na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||| Manosamphasso na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukham vā adukham asukham vā|| tam pi na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||||
- 10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tinakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano haieyya vā ² daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kaieyya!! api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano haiati vā dahati vā ³ yathāpaccayam vā karotī ti!!!

No hetam bhante, ||

Tam kıssa hetulli

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā till!

11-16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākam tam pajahathall tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatilll Rūpā na tumhākaml pell Cakkhuviññānamlll Cakkhusamphassolll palll Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukham vā adukham asukham vāl tam pi na tumhākam tam pajahathall tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatītilll

# **102** (9) Natumhākam 2 [The same as 2–9 of the preceding Sutta] 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pa

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  S³ āharatı paccāharatı paccahatı vā , S¹ haratı padahatı pada (o1 cca-) hatı vā—there seems to be a confusion of d and  $\epsilon c$ 

<sup>4</sup> This text differs only from the preceding by the suppression of the ending upamā (10-16), therefore it would be better if it had been put the first

### **103** (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako <sup>r</sup> sudam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam bhāsati||||

Idam jātu vedagū|| idam jātu sabbajı|| idam jātu palikhitam ³ gandamūlam palikhinīti||||

Tam kho+panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagusmīti bhāsatı|| asabbajı yeva samāno Sabbajısmīti bhāsatı|| apalikhitam yeva gandamūlam Palikhitam me gandamūlan ti bhāsatı|||

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno vadeyya

Idam jätuvedagü idam jätu sabbaji||
idam jätu palikhatam gandamülam 5 palikhanīti||||

- 1 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaianañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti||||
- 5 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti|||
- 6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam 5 gandamū-lam palikhitam hoti | Gando ti kho bhikkhave imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kayassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniccuchādanapai imaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa | Gandamūlan ti bhikkhave tanhāyetam adhivacanam | Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tanhā pahīnā hoti | ucchinnamūlā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Udako always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> apalımkhātam, B<sup>2</sup> apalıkhıtam, B<sup>1</sup> palıkhatam,

<sup>4</sup> B1 vo

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idam jatu apalikhitam gandamulam palikhitam me gandamulam 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 anu (S<sup>3</sup> nu) palikhatam

tālāvatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatım anuppādadhammā|| evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhatam <sup>1</sup> gandamūlam palikhitam hoti|||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam bhāsati|||

```
Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbaji|| idam jātu palikhitam gandamūlam palikhanī ti||||
```

Tam kho panetam bhikkhave Udako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno Sabbajīsmīti bhāsati|| apalikhitam ² yeva gandamūlam Palikhitam me ³ gandamūlanti bhāsati||||

8 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| ||

```
Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbaji||
idam jātu palikhitam 4 gandamūlam 5 palikhani ti|||||
```

Salavaggo pañcamo<sup>6</sup>|||| Tassuddānam<sup>7</sup>|||| Dve Saugayhā <sup>8</sup> Parīhānam<sub>|</sub>| Pamādavīhārī ca <sup>9</sup> Samvaro Samādhī Patīsallāna<sup>10</sup>||

Dye Natumhākena Uddako II tilli

 $Dutıyapaññāsake\ vagguddanam^{\tt 12} \| \|$ 

Aviijā Migajālam ca∥

Gılānam Channam catutthakam

Salavaggena paññāsam‼

Dutiyo paññāsako ayan tilli

Pathamaka-satam<sup>13</sup>

<sup>I</sup> B<sup>I</sup> palikhatam

- <sup>2</sup> S³ apalıkhānam
- <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> palikānam yeva instead of palikhitam me
- S3 B2 apalıklıtam
- 5 B<sup>2</sup> inserts here palikhitame gandamülam (as above p 83
- n 4) 6 S1-3 chala (S3la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse
  - 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Tatia uddānam— 8 S<sup>1</sup> ogayha, S<sup>3</sup> gayham
  - 9 S<sup>1</sup> pamādā<sup>0</sup> 10 B<sup>1</sup>-2
    - 10 B1-2 patısallīnam
  - 11 B1 Udako; S1-3 1āmo
  - This title and the sequel is missing in  $S^{z-3}$
  - 13 So S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, missing in S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> Dutiyapannāsake

#### PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

#### CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

#### **104** (1) Yogakkhemi

- 2 Yogakkhemipanyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapanyāyam desissāmi tam sunātha || ||
  - 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||||
- 4–8 Santı bhıkkhave cakkhuvıññeyyā ıūpā ıtthā kantā manāpā pīyaıūpā kāmupasamhıtā ıajanīyā|||| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucehınnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatım anuppādadhammā| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsı yogamı tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemītı vuccatı|||| la ||||
- 9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā kāmupasamhitā iajaniyā||||| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchimamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|||
- 10 Ayam kho bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti 🖂

## **105** (2) *Upādāya*

- 2 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkhanti
  - 3 Bhagavam mūlakā no bhante dhammā
- 4 Cakkhusmim vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham; la, Manasmim sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham
- 5 Tam kım maññatha bhıkkhave cakkhum nıccam vā anıccam vā tı 🗓 Anıccam bhante 🗓

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti $\|\|$  Dukkham bhante $\|\|$ 

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukham dukkhanti||||

No hetam bhantelli

- 6 Sotam niceam vā aniceam vā ti
- 7 Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

- 8-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || || Kāyo || ||
- 10 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|||| Anicco bhante||||

Yam panāniceam dukkham vipai ināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukham dukkhanti||||

No hetam bhante

11 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| || Nibbindam viiajjati|| viiāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñānam hoti|| || Khīnā jāti vusitam biahmacaiiyam kataṃ karanīyam nāpaiam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|| ||

#### 106 (3) Duhhha

- 2 Dukkhassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi|| tam sunātha||||
  - 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||
- 4–9 Cakkhuñ ca paticca iūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-ñānam|| tinnam sangati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| ayam dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotañ ca paticca||| Ghānañ ca paticca||| Jivhañ ca paticca||| Kāyañ ca paticca||| Manañ ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviñiānam|| tinnam sangati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanapaccayā tanhā||| Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo
  - 10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||
- 11 Cakkhum ca paticca iūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam|| tinnam sangati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganirodhā bhavaniiodho|| bhavaniiodhā jātiniiodho|| jātiniirodhā jarāmaianam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā niiujjhanti|||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa niiodho hoti|| ayam dukkhassa atthagamo||||
  - 12-13 Sotañ ca paticca|||| Ghānañca paticca|||
- 14-15 Jiyhañca paticca i ase ca uppajjati jiyhāviññānam|| la|| Kāyañ ca paticca||||

16 Manam paticea dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam itinnam sangati phasso i phassapaccayā vedanā i vedanā paccayā tanhā i tassā yeva tanhā ya asesavirāgani odhā upādānani odho i upādānani odhā bhavani odha jātini odho i jātini odhā jaiāmai anam sokapai devadukkhadomanassupā yāsā nii ujjhanti ii Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nii odho hoti ii ii Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ti iii

### **107** (4) Loho

- 2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañ ea desis-sāmi | tam sunātha|||
  - 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo
- 4 Cakkhuñca paticca iūpe ca uppajjati i cakkhuviññā-nami tinnam sangati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā vedanā vedanā paccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā upādānam || upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jaiāmaianam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhaianti|| avam lokassa samudayo||
- 4-7 Sotañ ca paticca|||| Ghānañ ca paticca|||| Jivhañ ca paticca|||| Kāyañ ca paticca||||
- 8 Manañ ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānamļi tinnam sangatiphassoļi phassapaccayā vedanāļi vedanāpaccayā tanhāļi tanhāpaccayā upādānamļi upādānapaccayā bhavoþi bhavapaccayā jātin jātipaccayā jaiāmai anam sokapai idevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti iļi ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayohi
  - 9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo
- 10–15 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam tinnam sangatiphassoh phassapaccayā vedanāh vedanāpaccayā tanhāh tassāyeva tanhāya asesaviraganirodhā upādānanirodhon pelih² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nîrodho hotilh
  - 16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti

r Sr-3 cuppallati always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> More complete in Br-2

## 108 (5) Seyyo

- 2 Kısmım nu kho bhıkkhave satı kım upādāya kım abhınıvıssa Seyyoham asmī tı vā hotı|| Sadıso ham asmī tı vā hotı|| Hīnohamasmī tı vā hotī tı||||
  - 3 Bhagavam mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 4–9 Cakkhusmim kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti|| pa|| Manasmim sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti|||
- 10 Tam kım maññatha bhıkkhave|| Cakkhum nıccam vā anıccam vā tı|||| Anıccam bhante||||

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā sukham vā tilli

Dukkham bhantelll

Yam panāniceam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assāti $\|_{\mathbb{P}}$ 

No hetam bhante

- 11 Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā tilli
- 12 Ghānam niceam vā aniceam vā ti
- 13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā til
- 14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti
- 15 Mano anieco vā anieco vā ti

Anicco bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||||
Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipai ināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti va assa Sadiso ham asnūti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assā ti

No hetam bhante||||

### 109 (6) Samyojana

- 2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| tam sunātha||||
- 3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanam
- 4-9 Cakhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandaiāgo|| tam tattha samyojaniyo dhammo|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| || Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandaiāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| ||
- 10 Ime vuccantı blıkkhave samyojanıyā dhammā ıdam samyojanantı.

## **110** (7) *Upādānam*

- 2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca| tam sunātha||||
- 3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca upādānam.
- 4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandaiāgo tam tattha upādānam|| pa|||| Jiyhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la||| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam||||
- 10 Ime vuccantı bhıkkhave upādānıyā dhammā ıdam upādānantı||||

## **111** (8) Pajānam 1

- 2–7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avii ājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || Sotam || Ghānam || Jivham || Kāyam || Manam anabhijānam aparijānam avii ājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ||
- 8–13 Cakkhuñ ca² kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyah Sotam|| Ghānam, Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo 3 dukkhakkhayāyāti||||

I SI-3 omit ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cakkhuca

<sup>3</sup> B2 fails here, two sheets wanting

### **112** (9) Pajānam 2

- 2–7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānam apai ijānam aviiājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe|| Dhamme anabhijānam aparijānam aviiājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||
- 8–13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānam paiijānam viiājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe|| Dhamme abhijānam paiijānam viiājāyam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti||||

#### **113** (10) Upassuti

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāva-sathe
- 2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patīsallīno īmam dhammaparīyāyam abhāsī||||
- 3 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam tinnam sangātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo hoti||||
- 4-7 Sotanca paticca|| Ghānanca paticca|| Jivhanca paticca|| Kāyanca paticca|||
- 8 Manañca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassadukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||
- 9 Cakkhuñca paticea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam||
  tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāgami odhā upādānami odho|| pe|||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa mi odho hoti||||
- 10-13 Sotañca paticca|||| Ghānañca paticca|||| Jivhañca paticca|||| Kāyañca paticca|||
- 14 Manañca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhaya asesavirāganirodhā upādānani odho|| pe|||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa nirodho hotīti||||

- 15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti thito r hoti||||||||||
- 16 Addasā kno Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitambh
- 17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca'||| Assosi 2 tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapai iyāyanti||||

Evam bhante

Ugganhāhi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapaiiyāyam|| paiiyāpunāhi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapaiiyāyam|| dhāiehi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapaiiyāyam|| atthasamhito yam 3 bhikkhu dhammapaiiyāyo ādibiahmacariyakoti 4 || ||

## Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo|||| Tassuddānam|||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya|| Dukkham Loko ca Seyyo ca|||| Samyojanam Upādānam|| Dve Pajānam <sup>5</sup> Upassutīti <sup>6</sup>|||<sub>1</sub>

### CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUNAVAGGO DUTIYO

## 114 (1) Mārapāsa 1

2–7 Santı bhıkkhave cakkhuvıññeyyā ıūpā ıtthā kantā manāpā pıyaıūpā kāmupasamhıtā rajanīyā|||| Tañce bhıkkhu abhınandatı abhıvadatı ajjhosāya tıtthatı|| ayam vuccatı bhıkkhave bhıkkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato — Patımukkassa Mārapāso baddho s so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaıanīyo pāpımato|| pa|| Santı bhıkkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā ıtthā kantā manāpā pıyaıūpā kāmupasamhıtā rajanīya|||| Tañce s bhıkkhu abhınandatı abhıvadatı ajjhosāya tıtthatı|| ayam vuccatı bhıkkhave bhıkkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B upasuti, S<sup>1</sup>-3 upassutim both always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ocariyiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 parijānam 6 B upasutīti 7 S<sup>1</sup> yasagato always

<sup>8</sup> B bandho always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tañca

Patimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakai anīyo pāpimato||||

8–13 Santı ca kho bhıkkhave cakkhuvıññeyyā ıūpā ıtthā kantā manāpā pıyaıūpā kāmupasamhıtā rajanīyā|||| Tañce ¹ bhıkkhu nābhınandatı nābhıvadatı na ajjhosāya ² titthatı|| ayam vuccatı bhıkkhave bhıkkhu na āvāsagato ³ Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato|||| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na 4 yathākāmakaranīyo pāpımato|| la|| 7 Santı bhıkkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā pıyaıūpā kāmupasamhıtā lajanīyā|||| Tañce bhıkkhu nābhınandatı nābhıvadatı na ajjhosāya titthatı|| ayam vuccatı bhıkkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato|||| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na 5 yathākāmakalanīyo pāpımatotı||||

## **115** (2) Mārapāsa 2

2–7 Santı bhıkkhave cakkhuvıñneyya rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmupasamhitā iajanīyā|||| Tance bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadatı ajjhosāya titthatı|| ayam vuccatı bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviñneyyesa iūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāmakaranīyo pāpimato|| pa|||| Santı bhikkhave manoviñneyyā dhammā|| pe|| ajjhosāya titthati|| ayam vuccatı bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manoviñneyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Māiassa vasamgato yathākāmakaranīyo pāpimato||||

8–13 Santı ca kho bhıkkhave cakkhuvıññeyyā rūpā ıtthā° °ıajanıyā|||| Tañce bhıkkhu nābhınandatı nābhıvadatı na ajjhosāya tıtthatı|| ayam vuccatı bhıkkhave bhıkkhu mutto cakkhuvıññeyyehı rūpehı na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato|| na yathākāmakaranīyo pāpımato|| pa|||| Santı bhıkkhave jıvhāvıññeyyā rasā|| pa|||| Santı bhıkkhave manovıññeyyā dhammā ıtthā° °ıajanīyā||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B nājjhosāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B nāvāsagato

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>4 11 (</sup>Jivhā) is complete in B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>, written and erased in S<sup>3</sup>

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya titthatii ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Māiassa na Māiassa vasamgato na yathākāmakaianīyo pāpimato tijili

#### **116** (3) *Lokakāmaguna* 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam <sup>1</sup> ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti <sup>2</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakniyam <sup>3</sup> vadāmiti||||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi

- 3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acii apakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi | Idam kho no ävuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāi am pavittho || Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyam ti vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakii iyam vadāmīti || Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti || |
- 4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi||| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva samvannīto sambhāvīto ca viñnūnam sabrahmacārīnam|| pahotī ca āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhīttena uddesassa uddītthassa vitthārena attham vibhajītum|| yam nuna mayam yenā-yasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma|| upasankamītvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patīpuccheyyāmātī||||
- 5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamimsuļi upasankamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodimsuļi sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāietvā ekam antam nisīdimsuļi li
  - 6 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B lokassantam always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> ñāteyyam dittheyyam patteyyanti both always, when S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> have patteyan, e is erased.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> dukkhassanta<sup>o</sup> here and there

Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Anandam etad avocum Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāiena attham avibhautvā utthāvāsanā vihāram pavittho || Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthavyam nattavvan ti vadāmili na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakirivam vadāmīti no āvuso acırapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosilli Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vihāram vitthäi ena attham avibhautvā utthāvāsanā pavitthol Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātavvam datthavvam pattavvantı z vadāmı na ca panāham blikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakuivam vadāmī tuko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthäiena attham avihhattassa vitthärena attham vibhajevvätijill Tesam no avuso amhäkam etad ahosi || Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu² ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca 3 viññūnam sabrahmacāiīnamii pahoti cāvasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthärena attham avibhattassa vitthärena attham vibhajitumi vam nuna mayam venävasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma upasankamityā avasmantam Anandam etam attham patipucchevvamātil Vibhajatāvasmā Ānando ti

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko 4 sāragavesi sārapai iyesanam cai amāno i ukkhassa titthato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham sākhāpalāse 5 sāi am pai iyesi tabbam maññeyya 6 evam sampadam idam āyasmantānam satthari sammukhībhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe 7 etam attham patipucchitabbam maññethalill So āvuso 8 Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passatill cakkhubhūto ñānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgatolili So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham patipucchey-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayıyantı

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S1-3

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāratthako

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °palāso

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññe

<sup>7</sup> B1 tumbe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hāvuso

yātha | yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā tam ¹ dhārey-yathā ta | | | |

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passatiļi cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā attnassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgatoļi so ceva kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham patipuccheyyāmaļi yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā nam dhāi eyyāmaļi Api cāyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvannīto sambhāvīto ca viñnūnam sabrahmacāi nāmļi pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthāi ena attham avibhattassa vitthāi ena attham vibhajītumļi vibhajātāyasmā Anando agai um karitvā tiliji

9 Tena hāvuso sunātha sādhukam manası karotha bhā-

Evam āvuso tī kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassossum

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca Harvam kho vo avuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāi ena attham vibhajitvā utthājāsanā vihāram pavittho Nāham bhikhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti vadāmi, na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī tiļi imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthāi ena evam ajānāmi

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmim lokasaññi hoti lokamānī sayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye lokoļi Kena cāvuso lokasmim lokasaññi hoti lokamānī Cakhhunā kho āvuso lokasmim lokasaññi hoti lokamānī Sotena kho avuso pel Ghānena kho āvuso Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmim lokasaññi hoti lokamānī Kāyena kho āvuso lokasmim lokasaññi hoti lokamānī Yena kho āvuso lokasmim lokasaññi hoti lokamānī ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye lokamānī

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  B<sup>1</sup> vo  $^{2}$  Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3  $^{3}$  S<sup>1</sup> inserts evan

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B 5 S<sup>3</sup> omāņī always

12 Yam kho vo āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāiena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiliyam vadāmīti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthāiena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasankamitvā etam attham patipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaioti tathā nam dhāieyyāthā ti||||

Evam āvuso <sup>1</sup> ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa patissutvā utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu|||

13 Ekam antam nisinnä kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum

Yam kho pana bhante Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāiena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāiam pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyantı² vadāmı|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakirivam vadāmītu tesam no bhante amhākam acnapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosiili Idam 3 kho no āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāi ena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāiam pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayantı 4 vadāmı na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakuiyam vadāmīti ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthärena attham avibhattassa vitthärena attham 5 vibhajjeyyāti|

14 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi|||| Ayam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappearing here, the gap is over

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> have ñateyyam dıttheyyam patteyantı

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etam 4 S<sup>3</sup> pattayıyantı once more 5-S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ayıbhattas:a° oattham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvannīto sambhāvīto ca viñnūnam sabrahmacārīnam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajītum Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmāti Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamimha upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipucchimha

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto tilli

Pandito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando i mam ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham patipuccheyyātha aham pi ca tam evam eva vyākaieyyam yathā i tam Ānandena vyākatam Eso ceva tassa sattho evam ca i dhāi eyyāthā tili

# 117 (4) Lokakāmaguna 2

2 Pubbe <sup>5</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi¦ii. Ye me pañcakāmagunā cetaso samphutthapubbā atītā niuddhā viparinatāļi tatra <sup>6</sup> me cittam bahulam gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appam vā anāgatesu¦i. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosiļi. Ye me pañcakāmagunā cetaso samphutthapubbā atītā niruddhā viparinatāļi tatra me attarūpena appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karanīyo.¦¦

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye te? pañcakāmagunā cetaso samphutthapubbā atītā niruddhā viparinatā! tatra vo cittam bahulam gacchamānam gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appam vā anāgatesu! ¶ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye vo pañcakāmagunā cetaso

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit mahāpañño<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup>Anando <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākareyyātha

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 khovetassa instead of ceva tassa

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 eva ca tam instead of evam ca 5 S3 Adds va

<sup>6</sup> S3 mserts vā, B2 kho 7 S1-3 vo instead of ye te

samputthapubbā atītā muddhā vipaimatā tatia vo attaiūpehi appamādo saticetaso āiakkho kaianīyo<sup>\*</sup>||||

- 4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye² āyatane veditabbe|||| Yattha cakkhum ca niiujjhati rūpasaññāca³ virajjati⁴ ye āyatane veditabbe|| pa|| Yattha jivhā ca niiujjhati iasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|||| Yattha mano ca niiujjhati dhammasaññā ca viiajjati ye āyatane veditabbe 5 ye āyatane veditabbe ti||||
  - 5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasanā vihāiam pāvīsi|||
- 6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acii apakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi||| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāi am pavittho|||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe 6|| Yattha cakkhuūca mirujjhati rūpāsañūā ca 7 vii ajjati 7 ye āyatane veditabbe || pe || Yattha jivhāmii ujjhati rasasañūā ca vii ajjati ye āyatane veditabbe || ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthāiena attham avibhattassa vitthāiena attham avibhattassa vitthāiena attham vibhajjeyyāti || ||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvānnito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabiahmacārīnam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam etam attham patipuccheyyāmāti|||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamimsu! upasankamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim

in B<sup>1</sup> 2 B<sup>1</sup>-2 se instead of ye always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 osaññañca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B 4 B<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ye ayatane veditabbe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats here Idam vatvāo oye āyatane veditabbe

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 have saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu' sammodanīyam katham vītisāi etvā ekam antam nisidimsu!

9 Ekam antam nısınnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum III Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāiena attham avibhajityā utthāyāsanā vihājam pavittho!! Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye ayatane veditabbet yattha cakkhuñca nirujihati i upasañña ca mi ujihati!! ye ayatane veditabbe!| pe'i yattha mano ca muujhati dhammasaññā ca muujhati ye āyatane vedītabbe iļ ye āyatane vedītabbe ti i || || no avuso amhākam acnapakkantassa Bhagavato etad Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāiena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vi-Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane hāiam pavittho yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati iūpasaññā ca z editabbe muujhati ye avatane veditabbeli peli yattha mano ca nırujihatı dhammasaññā ca nırujihatı ye ayatane veditabbeti Konu kho imassa Bhagayatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa pe vitthäiena attham vibhajevväti Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi. Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvannito sambhavito ca viññunam sabiahmacārīnam pahoti cāvasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthäiena attham avibhattassa vitthäiena attham vibhajitum'ill. Yam nüna mayam venāvasmā Ānando tenupasankamevyāma! upasankamıtvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipucchevyāmāti! vibhajatāvasmā Ānando ti!!!

12 Tena ävuso sunātha sādhukam manası karotha bhāsissāmīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ti; B<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase as before, and also further on
<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum

13 Ayasmā Ānando avoca||| Yam kho i avuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāiena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāiam pavittho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati|| ye āyatane veditabbe|| la|| yattha mano ca nii ujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthaiena attham avibhattassa evam i vitthāiena attham ājānāmi||| Salāyatananirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam|| tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati iūpasaññāca viiajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca niiujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe||

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmiļļ ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasankamitvā etam attham patipuccheyyāthalļ yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaioti tathā nam dhāreyyathā tiļļļ

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa patissutvā utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsuļi upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsuļi ||

15 Ekam antam nısınnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nırujjhatı iūpasaññā ca virajjatı ye āyatane veditabbe || pe|| yattha mano ca nırujjhatı dhammasaññā ca virajjatı ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe 3 tı||| Tesam no bhante amhākam acırapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosı|| Idam kho no

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 idam kho no

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in B1-2

<sup>3</sup> Br does not repeat ye (se) ayatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāiena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāiam pavittho!! Tasmāti ha bhikkhave pe āyatane veditabbe!! yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati iūpasañāa ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe!! yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasañā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti!!! Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham vibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti!!

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvannīto sambhāvīto ca viñnūnam sabiahmacāinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhītena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhantum yamnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmāti

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamımha upasankamıtvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipucchimha tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākāiehi imehi padehi imehi vyanjanehi attho yibhatto tilili

Pandito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando al mañce pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham patipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam! Eso ceva tassa attho evañca nam dhāreyyāthāti!

# 118 (5) Sahka

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate...!
- 2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi!
- 3 Ekam antam thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca . Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert here bhikkhu

² mahāpañño° is missing in S¹, S³ has —pe—

yena-m-ıdhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbā-yanti|| Ko pana bhante hetv ko paccayo yena-m-ıdhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||||

- 4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuviñieyyā iūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmupasamhitā iajanīyā|||| Tānce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato tannissitam viñiānam hoti tadupādānam'| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||||
- 5-8 Santı kho devānam ında Sota° | Ghāna° || Jıvhāvıññeyya rasā° || gha || Kāya° || ||
- 9 Santi kho devānam inda manoviñneyyā dhammā itthāo ajanīyā||| Tance bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato tannissitam viñnānam hoti tadupādānam|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parmibbāyati||||
- 10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo|| yenam-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| |
- 11–16 Santı ca kho devānam ında cakkhuviññeyyā ıūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā iajanīyā; \textitate bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya ittthati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya ittthato na tamnissitam viññānam hoti na tadupādānam, Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu paimibbāyati santi kho devānam inda jivhāviññeyyā iasā la santi kho devānam inda manoviñieyyā dhammā itthā orajanīyā, Tañce + bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya ittthati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato na tamnissitam viññānam hoti na tadupādānam Ānupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati.

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yenam-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tañca <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> najjho, B<sup>2</sup> nājjho

<sup>3</sup> B2 naayho° here and further on 4 tañca 5 B1 nayho°

### **119** (6) Pañcasıkha

- 1 Ekanı samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe vihaiati Gijjhakūte pabbate
- 2 Atha kho Pañcasıkho Gandhabbaputto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam atthāsı||||
- 3 Ekam antam thito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no paribbāyanti ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti
- 4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuviññeyyā|||| (yathā purimakam suttantam vitthāretabbo||||²)
- 17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||||

#### 120 (7) Sāmputta

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sānputto Sāvatthiyam vihanati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme
- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamii upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodiii sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdii.
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantam Sāiiputtam etad avoca; || Saddhivihāiiko 3 āvuso Sāiiputta bhikkhu sikkham paceakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ti 4 || ||
- 4 Evam etam 5 āvuso hoti indilyesu aguttadvālassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgallyam ananuyuttassa|| so<sup>6</sup>vatāvuso bhikkhu indilyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> Gandhabbadevaputto always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This mention applied by S<sup>1-3</sup> to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saddhim<sup>o</sup> 4 S<sup>3</sup> hīnāyavattotīti 5 B<sup>2</sup>-2 hetam

<sup>°</sup> S1-3 yo, B2 puts yāvajīvam before so

jägariyam ananuyutto yävajivam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam santänessätiti netam thänam vijjati|||

- 5 Soʻr vatāvuso bhikkhu indrīyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgarīyam anuyutto yāvajīvam parīsuddham brahmacarīyam santānessatīti thānam etam vijati 2|| ||
- 6 Katham cāvuso indiiyesu guttadvāio hoti||| Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā iūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaianam 3 enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam vihaiantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum 4|| tassa samvarāya patipajjati|| Sotena saddam sutvā|||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya iasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena potthabbam phusitvā|||| Manasā dhammam viñīāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaianam enam manindiiyam asamvutam vihaiantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum|| tassa samvaiāya patipajjati|| iakkhati manindriyam manindiiye samvaram āpajlati|| iakkhati manindriyam manindiiye samvaram āpajlati|| iakkhati manindriyam manindiiye samvaram āpajlati||

Evam kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti

7 Katham cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti||| Idhāvuso bhikkhu patisankhāyoniso āhāi am āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā 5 brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purānañca vedanam patihankhāmi 6 navañca vedanam na uppādessāmi 7 yātrā 8 ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti||||

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hotulii

8 Katham cāvuso jāgarīyam anuyutto hoti||| Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasam cankamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti|| rattiyā pathamam yāmam cankamena nisajjaya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam pariso-

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 Yo

<sup>2</sup> S1-3 vijjatīti

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 yatvādhio here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 anvāssaveyyum 5 S<sup>3</sup> vihimsūparatiyāya

<sup>6</sup> B² patisankhāmi 7 B¹-2 uppādissāmi 8 B¹-2 yatrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmam dakkhinena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam, accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasañinam manasikaritvā|| rattiyā pacehimam yāmam paccutthāya cankamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti||||

Evam kho avuso jagariyam anuyutto hoti

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evam sikkhitabbam Indiiyesu guttadvāiā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā tidli

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti.

### 121 (8) Rāhula

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthıyam viharatı Jetavane Anāthapındikassa ārāme'ili
- 2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi; || Paripakkā i kho Rāhulassa vimuttiparipācaniyā dhammā; yam nūnāham Rāhulam uttarim i āsavānam khaye vineyyanti.
- 3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya 3 Sāvatthiyam pindāya calitvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkanto āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi a Ganhāhi Rāhula nisīdanam yenandhavanam tenupasankamissāma divāvihālāyāti || |

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato patissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam pithito pithito anubandhi

- 4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti 4 | | Ajja Bhagavā āvasmantam Rāhulam uttarım āsavānam khaye vinessatīti
- 5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññataiasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi - āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi | ii

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Sakkānu <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 omit Rāhulam and have uttair

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 inseit here Sävatthiyam pindäya päyisi

<sup>4</sup> Br honti

Ekam antam nisinnam kho ayasmantam Rahulam Bhagava etad ayoca

6 Tam kım maññası Rāhula|| Cakkhum nıccam vā anıccam vā tı|||| Anıccam bhante||||

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti|||| Duk-kham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā <sup>1</sup> vāti||| Aniccā <sup>2</sup> bhante|||| pe||||

Cakkhuviññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||| Aniccam bhante||'|

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhāi agatam viññan agatam || tam pi niceam vā aniceam vāti || Aniceam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallamnu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti,!!! No hetam bhante!!!

7-8 Sotam | Ghānam | | |

9 Jivhā niecā vā aniecā vāti, Aniecā bhantei ghali Yam pidam jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam sahilāgatam sankhalagatam vililānagatam tampi niecam vā aniecam vāti i Aniecam bhantei

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipaiināmadhammam kallamnu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attātiļi. No hetam bhantelij

10 Kāyo

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vāti||| Anicco bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti|||| Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparinamadhammam kal-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpain niecam vā aniecam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 aniccam

lam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attātidii. No hetam bhanteiii

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||| Aniccā bhante|| pe||||
Manoviñnanam||| Manosamphasso|||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam sankhājagatam viñnānagatam tam pi nicam vā anicam vāti || Anicam bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vātiilii Dukkham bhante

Yam panānicam dukkham vipaimāmadhammam kallan nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti | No hetam bhante|||-

12 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā anyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviñūāne pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhāragatam viñūānagatam tasmim pi nibbindati|| pa| Jivhāya pio onibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati|| Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati manovinūāne pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam sañūāgatam sankhāragatam viñūānagatam|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| viiāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñānam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacanyam katam kaianīyam nāpaiam ithattāyāti pajānātīti||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā', attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi, imasmim ca pana veyyākaranasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucci i anekānam ca devatāsahassānam virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi || Yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbantam niiodhadhammanti || ||

# **122** (9) Samyojanam

1 Samyojamiye ca 2 bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca, tam sunātha

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>-2 S<sup>3</sup> vimuccati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ca

- 2 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamam samyojanam!||
- 3 Santı bhıkkhave cakkhuvıññeyyā 1ūpā 1tthā kantā manāpā pıyarūpā kāmupasamhītā rajanīyā|| 1me vuccantı bhıkkhave samyojanıyā dhammā|||| Yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||||
- 4–7 Santı bhikkhave sotavıññeyyā saddā||| Ghānavıññeyyā gandhā||| Jıvhāvıññeyyā rasā||| Kāyavıññeyyā potthabbā|||
- 8 Santı bhıkkhave manovıññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime vuccantı bhikkhave bhikkhave samyojaniyā i dhammā|||| Yo tattha chandaiāgo tam tattha samyojanan ti||||

### **123** (10) *Upādānam*

- 1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ call tam sunāthall!!
- 2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamam upādānam  $\parallel \parallel$
- 3-8 Santı bhıkkhave<sup>o 2</sup> ome vuccantı bhıkkave upādānıyā dhammā|| || Yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānan tı|||

Lokakāmagunavaggo dutiyo 3 || ||

Tassuddānam 4

Mārapāsena dve vuttā

Lokakāmagunena 5 can h

Sakko Pañcasikho cevali

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo

Samyojanam Upādānam !!!

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

r Sr-3 upādāniyā, in S3 there was samnojaniyā, but the letters samnoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> As in the pieceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to samyojaniyā-samyojanam

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end in S1-3 as usual

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 tatruo

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 lokokāmao

#### CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

#### 124 (1) Vesāli

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālıyam viharatı Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyam [] []
- 2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı, pelili
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesäliko Bhagavantam etad avocajii ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no pari-nibbāyantiji ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantītiji
- 4–9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā iūpā itthäo saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no pai mibbāyati
- 10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti
- 11–16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviñiieyyä iupä itthäo oanupädäno gahapati bhikkhu paiinibbäyati||||<sup>1</sup>

# 125 (2) Vajji

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Hatthi-gāme
- 2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hattliigāmako yena Bhagavāli peldi
- 3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no painibbāyanti Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhakacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti
- 4-16 Yathā punmasuttāntam evam vitthāretabbamļi peļļi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S above Sakka 118 (pp. 101-2)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati being put instead of devanam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parimbbāyantīti:|||

## 126 (3) Nālanda

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam vihaiati Pāvāi kambayane
- 2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasankami pekti
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||||
  - 4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam | | || ||<sup>2</sup>
- 17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||||

# **127** (4) Bhāradīāja

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Pindolabhāi advājo Kosambiyam vihai ati Ghositāi āme 🔠
- 2 Atha kho rājā Udeno 3 yenāyasmā Pindolabhāradvājo tenupasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmatā Pindolabhāradvājena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdiļi.
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho iäjä Udeno äyasmantam Pindolabhäiadväjam etad avoca Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo; yenime dahaiā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadiena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlitāvino 4 kāmesu yāvajīvam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacaiiyam caranti addhānañca āpādentīti
- 4 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhenahh Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattīsu mātucittam upatthapetha bhaginīmat-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Nālo, S<sup>3</sup> Nālo; B<sup>2</sup> Nalo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vitthai etabbam <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uteno always

<sup>4</sup> Br anikio; Be anakio both here and further on

tīsu i bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhītumattīsu dhītucittam upatthapethāti!!! Ayam pi kho Mahāiāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime i dahaiā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadiena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti!!!

- 6 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena [4] Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam 5 pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekhatha atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsam naharu atthī atthimiñjā 6 vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā khelo singhānikā lasikā muttanti [4] Ayam pi 7 kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā [4] pe addhānam ca āpādenti [4]
- 7 Ye te <sup>8</sup> bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvītakāyā bhāvītasīlā bhāvītacīttā bhāvītapaññā tesam tam sukaram <sup>9</sup> hotī!! Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvītakāyā abhāvītasīlā abhāvītacīttā abhāvītapañňā tesam tam dukkaram hotī;!! Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasī karīssāmātī <sup>10</sup> subhato va <sup>11</sup> āgacchatī;!! Atthī nu kho Bhāra-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhagīmo, B<sup>2</sup> also not always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 yename several times 3 B<sup>1</sup> adds bho

<sup>1</sup> B1-2 add bho 5 S1-3 tancapario, and further on tanco

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 ominjam 7 Missing in B<sup>1</sup>-2 8 B<sup>1</sup> Yehi

 $<sup>^9~\</sup>mathrm{S}^{\tau_{-3}}$  dukkaram, na (betore dukkaram) being added between the lines in  $\mathrm{S}^3$ 

<sup>10</sup> B1 karıssāmīti

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpadentīti||||

- 8 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena Etha tumbe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā vihai athall cakkhunā i ūpam dısvā mā nımıttaggāhıno ahuvattha mānuvyanjanaggāhıno yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundiiyam asamvutam viharantam abhıjihā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum tassa samvaiāya patipajjatha rakkhatha cakkhundiiyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatha Sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|||| Jivhāya ıasam sāyıtvā|| Kāyena photthabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittagāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaranam enam manindriyam asamvutam vihaiantam abhijihā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavevyum tassa samvaiāva patīpajjatha rakkhatha manındrıyam manındrıye samvaram āpajjathātı|||| Ayam kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā pellī addhānam ca āpādenītı|||
- 9 Acchariyam bho Bhāi advāja abbhutam bho Bhāi advāja yāva subhāsitam cidam² bho Bhāi advāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena Esa ceva bho 3 Bhāi advāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripunnam parisuddham bi ahmacariyam caranti addhānam ca āpādenti || ||
- 10 Aham pi 4 bho Bhāi advāja yasmim samaye ai akkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya ai akkhitena cittena anupatthitāya satiyā asamvutehi indi iyehi antepui am 5 pavisāmi || ativiya mam 6 tasmim samaye lobhadhammā pai isahanti || yasmiñca khvāham bho Bhāi advāja samaye iakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upatthitāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>r</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup>-2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> idam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> esevakho bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> inserts kho

<sup>5</sup> Br-2 antepūram always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S³ mayam

satiyā samvutehi indiiyehi antepuram pavisāmi na mam  $tath\bar{a}^{\, {\scriptscriptstyle \mathrm{I}}} \; tasmım \; samaye lobhadhammā parısahan<math>t_{1|...|}$ 

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāiadvāja abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja seyyathāpi bho Bharadvāja nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā vivaieyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andakāi e vā telapajjotam dhāi eyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti 2 evam evam 3 bhotā Bhāradvājena anekapanyāyena dhammo pakāsito Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saranam gacchāmı dhammam cā bhikkhusangham call upāsakam mam bhavam Bhāradvājo dhāietu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatanti

### 128 (5) Sono

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanı (ape!!!
- 2 Atha kho Sono gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı pe
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Sono gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etad avoca Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-ıdhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyantı|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-ıdhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti

Yathā purimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam 4 🖂

Ayam kho Sona hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti;

## **129** (6) Ghosita

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambıyam <sub>Vihai ati</sub> Ghositārāme | |
- 2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankami | pell
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

<sup>3</sup> B2 S3 etam <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> dakkhantīti as usual \* S1-3 tattha

<sup>4</sup> See Nos 118 and 119, 124-126,—much more complete in S<sup>1</sup> than in B<sup>1</sup>-3, in S<sup>3</sup> than in S<sup>1</sup>

nattantı bhante Ānanda vuccatı|| kıttāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatātı|||

- 4 Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātuiūpā ca manāpā cakkhuviññānam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam z paticca uppajjati sukhā z vedanā|||| Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuviñiānam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|||| Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātuiūpā ca upekhātthāniyā 3 cakkhuviñiānam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||||
  - 5 Samvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||||
  - 6 Samvıjjatı kho gahapatı ghānadhātu||||
- 7 Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā jivhāviññānam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati sukhāvedanā||| Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññānam ca dukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukhā vedanā||| Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekhātthāniyā jivhāviññānam ca adukhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati adukhamasukhā vedanā|||
  - 8 Kāyadhātu||||
- 9 Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviñiānam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|||| Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviñiānam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|||| Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekhātthāniyā manoviñiānanca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||||
- 10 Ettävatā kho gahapatı dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatātı

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passam almost always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The MSS. waver between okhā and okha

<sup>3</sup> S3 otthäniyam, Br upekkhävedaniyā always

<sup>4</sup> The MSS. waver between °asukha°, asukham, and even asukhā°

#### **130** (7) Hahddaho

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuiaraghare pavatte i pabbate||||
- 2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni 2 gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasankami || pe|| ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Häliddikäni 3 gahapati äyasmantam Mähä-Kaccānam etad evoca|||| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||||| Katham nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānānattanti.|||
- 4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā manāpam Itthetanti 4 pajānāti cakkhunīnānam sukhavedaniyam 5 sukhavedaniyam 6 phassam paticca uppajjati sukhā vedanā Cakkhunā ca kho paneva 7 rūpam disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhunīnānam dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpam disvā upekhātthāniyam 8 Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhunīnānam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā 9 | | |
- 5–9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddam sutvā|||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|||| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|||| Kāyena potthabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viñīāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviñīānam sukhave-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusaghare sampavatte: B<sup>2</sup> kulaghare pavatte

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Hāsındakānı; B<sup>2</sup> Hālıddakānī

<sup>3</sup> B² Hālıddhakānī

<sup>4</sup> Br 1tthetanti always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ca always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S<sup>3</sup> never repeats ovedaniyam 7 B<sup>1</sup> paneva always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedanīyam, as before, always

<sup>9</sup> By a strange blunder, Sz-3 msert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

danıyam|| sukhavedanıyam phassam paticca uppajjatı sukhāvedanā|||| Manasā kho paneva dhammam viñiāya amanāpam Itthetantı pajānātı manoviñiānam dukkhavedanıyam|| dukkhavedanıyam phassam paticca uppajjatı dukkha vedanā|||| Manasā kho paneva dhammam viñiāya upekhātthāniyam Itthetantı pajānātı manoviñiānam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjatı adukkhamasukhā vedanā||||

10 Evam kho gahapati dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam || phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|| ||

# **131** (8) Nakulapītā

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu vihaiati Sumsumāragiie <sup>I</sup> Bhesakalāvane <sup>2</sup> Migadāye||||
- 2 Atha kho Nakulapıtā gahapatı yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti|||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||||
  - 4-9 Santı kho gahapatı cakkhuvıññeyyā rūpā° 3 || ||
- 10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacce sattā dittheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti
  - 11–16 Santı kho gahapati cakkhuvınneyyā rūpā°||||
- 17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-mıdhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti $\|\|$

# 132 (9) Lohicco

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Makkaiakate araññe4kutikāyam||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>  $B^{1-2}$  susuo;  $B^2$  ogire <sup>2</sup>  $S^{1-3}$  okalão

<sup>3</sup> As in No 118 This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development 4 Br aranna

- 2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmanassa sambahulā antevāsikā katthahāiakā mānavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa araññakutikā tenupasankamimsu upasankamitvā palito palito kutikāyam anucankamanti anuvicalanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kānici kānici selissakāni kalionti 3 line pana mundakā samanaka ibbhā kinhā bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhālatakānam sakkatā galukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti li
- 3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno vihārā nikkhamitvā te mānavake etad avoca [4] Mā vo mānavakā saddam akattha 6 dhammam vo bhāsissāmīti [4]

Evam vutte te mānavakā tunhi ahesum

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te mānavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi

Sīluttamā 7 pubbataiā ahesum ||
te brāhmanā ye purānam saranti||
guttāni dvāiāni suiakkhitāni||
ahesum tesam abhibhuyya kodham || 1 ||

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesum !
te brāhmanā ye purānam sarantı||
ıme ca vokkamma jappāmaseti 8,|
gottena mattā visamam caranti 2 ||

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadandā 9, virajjhamānā 10 tasathāvaresu aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā; supineva 11 laddham puiisassa vittam [[3]]

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm I}$   $\rm B^{\rm I-2}$  kutıkāya  $^{\rm 2}$   $\rm B^{\rm I}$  seleyyakānı  $^{\rm 3}$   $\rm B^{\rm I}$  karontı

<sup>4</sup> Br-2 kanhā

<sup>5</sup> Br-2 bharao

<sup>6</sup> Br Mā mānavā°, Br Mānavakā saddam mākattha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sīluttarā <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 japā<sup>5</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puthū°, B<sup>1</sup>-2 supurhuttadando 10 B<sup>1</sup>-2 vnujjha° 11 S<sup>3</sup> supinena

Anāsakā thandilasāyikā ca|| pātho sinānañca tayo ca vedā|| kharājinam jatāpanko|| mantā sīlabbatam tapo 2|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vankam 3 dandā ca || udakā ca manāni 4 ca || vannā 5 ete biāhmanānam || katā kiñcikkhabāvanā 6 || 5 || ||

Cittam ca susamāhitam|| vippasannam anāvilam|| akhilam 7 sabbabhūtesu|| so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 || ||

5 Atha kho te mānavakā kupītā anattamanā yena Lohicco brāhmano tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Lohiccam brāhmanam etad avocum|||| Yagghe bhavam jāneyya samano Mahā-Kaccāno brahmanānam mante 8 ekamsena apavadatī patīkkosatītī||||

Evam vutte Lohicco biāhmano kupito ahosi 9 anattamano

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmanassa etad ahosiiii Na kho pana me tam <sup>10</sup> patirūpam yo ham aññadatthu mānavakānam yeva sutvā samanam Mahā-Kaccānam akkoseyyam <sup>11</sup> paribhāseyyamii yam nūnāham upasankamitvā puccheyyantiiii

7 Atha kho Lohicco brāhmano tehi mānavakehi saddhim yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasankami|| upasanka-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pātopinānanca; S<sup>1</sup> pāposinānanca; S<sup>3</sup> pāpāsinānanca <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add ca <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vanka

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> majjanāni, S<sup>3</sup> has nāni, but one ma is put before udakā ca

5 S<sup>3</sup> vanno

<sup>6</sup> SI-3 kiñcikkha (S3 kiñcakkha)-bhādhanā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> akhīlam <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mantam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ahosi <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits me, S<sup>1</sup> omits pana <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts virujiheyyam

mītvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhīm sammodīļi sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītīsāretvā ekam antam nīsīdīļļļ

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Lohicco brāhmano āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca Agamamsu nuzkhvidha bho Kaccāna amhākam sambahulā antevāsikā katthahārakā mānavakā ti

Āgamamsu khvidha 2 te brāhmana sambahulā antevāsikā katthaharakā mānavakā ti'|||

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi mānavakehi saddhim 3 kocid eva kathāsallāpoti  $^4\|\cdot\|$ 

Ahu kho me 5 biāhmana tehi mānavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo tibil

Yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi mānavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti

Evam kho me brāhmana tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo  $^{6}{\rm He}$ 

Sīluttamā pubbatarā ahesum te brāhmanā ye purānam sarantriii peii Akhilam sabbabhūtesu So maggo brahmapattiyā triiii

Evam kho me brāhmana tehi mānavakehi zaddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti [[]]

- 9 Aguttadvāro 8 tī bhayam Kaccāno āha|| Kittāvatā nu kho 9 Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotītī|||
- 10 Idha brāhmana ekacco cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati | appiyarūpe vyāpajjati|| anupatthitāya satiyā 10 ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim

I BI omits nu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omit saddhim

<sup>4</sup> S3 °sallāposotı

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S1-3

<sup>6</sup> Br-2 add to 7 Missing in Br-2

<sup>8</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup> 9 B inserts bho

<sup>10</sup> S1-3 anupatthitakāya sati always

paññavimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathāssa ī te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā apaiisesā na ² nirujihanti|| ||

- 11-14 Sotena saddam sutvā|||| Ghānena gandham ghā-yıtvā|||| Jıvhāya ıasam sāyıtvā|||| Kāyena photthabbam phusıtvā||||
- 15 Manasā dhammam viñiāya piyai ūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatthitāya satiyā ca viharati palittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā apalisesā na nilujihanti||||
  - 16 Evam kho brāhmana aguttadvāio hotīti
- 17 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvancidam bhotā 3 Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno 4 aguttadvāro ti akkhāto|||| Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti 5 bhavam Kaccāno āha|| kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hotīti||||
- 18 Idha brāhmana bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe iūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatthitāya satiyā 6 ca vihaiati appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| ||
- 19–22 Sotena saddam sutvā''|| Ghānena gandham ghāyıtvā''|| Jıvhāya 1<br/>asam sāyıtvā''|| Kāyena photthabbam phusıtvā''||
- 23 Manasā dhammam viñītāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati appiyaiūpe na vyāpajjati upatthītāya satiyā ca vihaiati appamānacetaso tañ cetovimuttim pañītāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā apaiisesā hijujjhanti
  - 24 Evam kho brāhmana guttadvāro hotītu
  - 25 Acchanyam bho Kaccana abbhutam bho Kaccana

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthassa always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na here and further on <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhokatā

 $<sup>^4~\</sup>mathrm{S}^3$ samano  $~~5~\mathrm{S}^3$ guttadvāro t<br/>ı guttadvāro

<sup>6</sup> Sf-3 upa (S3 uppa here) tthita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāio ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto Abhikkantam bho Kaccana abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā vivaieyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti|| i evam eva 2 bhotā Kaccānena anekaparıyāyena dhammo pakāsıto | Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghanca Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccano dharetu allatagge panupetam salanam gatam Yathā ca bhavam 3 Kaccāno Makkarakate upāsakakulānī upasankamati' evam evam Lohiccakulam upasankamatu|| tattha ye manavaka va manavika va bhavantam Kaccanam abhivādessanti paccupatthissanti āsanam vā udakam vā dassanti tesam tam bhavissati digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti!!!

### **133** (10) Verahaccānī

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Udāyī 4 Kāmandāyam vihaiati Todeyyassa biāhmanassa Ambavane|||
- 2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaniyā antevāsī manavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasankamiļi upasankamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinā saddhim sammodiļi sammodanīyam katham sāiānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdiliļi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam mānavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi.
- 4 Atha kho so mānavako āyasmatā Udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanā yena Veiahaccānigottā biāhmanī tenupasankami upasankamitvā Verahaccānigottam biāhmanim etad avoca Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samano Udāyī dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhekalyānam paijyosānaka-

<sup>1</sup> B1-2 dakkhantı

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> evam evam

<sup>3</sup> S1 Bhagavam and further on Bhagavantam

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 Udāyı always

lyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparıpunnam parısuddham brahmacaııyam pakāsetītı||||

5 Tena hi tvam mānavaka mama vacanena samanam Udāyim nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti||||

Evam hotī tī kho so mānavako Verahaccānīgottāya brāhmanīyā patīssutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā āyasmantam Udāyīm etad avoca||| Adhīvāsetu kira bhavam Udāyī amhākamī ācanīyabharīyāya Verahaccānīgottāya bīāhmanīyā svātanāya bhattantī|||

Adhıvāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyi tunhibhāvena||||

- 6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattıyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nıvāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Verahaccānıgottāya brāhmanıyā nıvesanam tenupasankamı!! upasankamıtvā paññatte āsane nısīdı!!!
- 7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmanī āyasmantam Udāyim panitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||||
- 8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā biāhmanī āyasmantam Udāyim bhuttāvim onitapattapānim pādukā ārohitvā ucce āsane nisīditvā sīsam ogunthitvā 2 āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|||| Bhana samana dhammanti||||

Bhavissatı bhagını samayotı vatvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmı || ||

- 9 Dutiyam pi kho so mānavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasankami upasankamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sāiānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ii Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam mānavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi ii
- 10 Dutiyam pi kho so mānavako āyasmatā Udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanā yena Veiahaccānigottā brahmanī tenupasankamiļ upasankamitvā Veiahaccānigottam brāhmanim etad avocaļļļ Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samano Udāyī dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhekalyānam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āyasmākam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okunthitā, B<sup>1-2</sup> ogunditvā

pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham biahmacaliyam pakāsetīti||||

11 Evam eva <sup>1</sup> pana tvam mānavaka samanassa Udāyissa vannam bhāsasi | samano panudāyī <sup>2</sup> Bhana samana <sup>3</sup> dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsanā vihaiam <sup>4</sup> pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhotī pādukā arohitvā ucce āsane nīsīdītvā sīsam ogunthītvā setad avoca Bhana samana dhammantī!! dhammagaruno hī te bhavanto dhammagāravatī!!!

13 Tena tvam mänavaka mama vacanena samanam Udäyim nimantehi sväyatanäya bhattenäti||||

Evam bhotīti <sup>6</sup> kho so mānavako Veiahaccanigottāya biāhmaniyā patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivāsetu kiia bhavam Udāyi amhākam <sup>7</sup> ācariyabhariyāya <sup>8</sup> Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaniyā svātanāya bhattanti||||

Adhıvāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaniyā nivesanam tenupasanhami|| Upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmanī āyasmantam Udāyim panitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāiesi

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmanī āyasmantam Udāyim bhuttāvim onītapattapānim pādukā orohitvā nīce āsane nisīditvā sīsam vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkham pañīnāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññapentīti 🖂

17 Cakkhusmim kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpenti, Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> evam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> omit pan

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 omit samana 4 Missing in B1-2 5 \$\bar{S}3\$ okuno

S³ hotīti
 S¹ asmākam; S³ āyasmā akam
 S¹-3 āca(S³-cca-)riyāya°

kham na paññapenti|| la|| Jivhāya sati ai ahanto sukhadukham paññapenti|| jivhāya aşati arahanto sukhadukham na paññapenti|| la|||| Manasmim sati ai ahanto sukhadukham paññāpenti|| manasmim asati ai ahanto sukhadukham na paññāpentīti||||

18 Evam vutte Verahaccānigottā biāhmanī āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā vivaieyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto iūpāni dakkhintīti|| evam eva ayyena Udāyinā anekapaiiyāyena dhammo pakāsito|||| Esāham ayya udāyi tam Bhagavantam saianam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusanghañca|| upāsikam mam ayyo Udāyī dhāietu ajjatagge pānupetam saianam gatanti||||

Gahapatıvaggo tatıyo 3||
Tassuddānam||||
Vesālī Vajjı Nālandā||
Bhāradvāja 4 Sono ca Ghosito||
Hālindako 5 Nakulapitā||
Lohicco Veiahaccānīti 6||||

# CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

# 134 (1) Deradhakhano

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadahannāma Sakkānam 7 nigame 8 | 1 |
- 2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Nāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyata-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> bhante, S<sup>3</sup> ayyam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Udāyınam

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end by S1-3

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 rājā

 $<sup>^5</sup>$  B² Hālıddhako , S¹ Halıddāko , S³ Halıddıkā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Verahaccayatī, B<sup>2</sup> occavātı 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 sakyānam 8 S<sup>1</sup> nīgamo

nesu appamādena karanīyantı vadāmı Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karanīyanti vadāmi || ||

- 3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīnāsavā vusitavanto katakaranīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhinabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttāli tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karanīyanti vadāmilii Tam kissa hetulii
- 4 Katam <sup>1</sup> tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjitum
- 5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaiam yogakkhemam patthayamānā vihaianti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena 3 kaianīyanti vadāmi|||| Tam kissa hetu||||
- 6 Santı bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi tyāssa phussaphussa cittam na paiiyādāya tiṭthanti; cetaso apariyādānā āraddham hoti viiiyam asallīnam, upatthitā satī asammutthā4; passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitam cittam ekaggam!!! Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena kaianīyantī vadāmi!!!!
  - 7, 8, 9, 10 Pell Santı blikkhave jivhāo kāyao lill
- 11 Santi bhikkhave manoviñĭeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi tyāssa phussaphussacittam na pariyādāya titthanti cetaso apariyādānā āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnam upatthitā sati asammutthā 5 passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitam cittam ekaggam pamādam limam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karanīyanti vadāmīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katam (?), S<sup>3</sup> natam distinctly, B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> katham, corrected in B<sup>2</sup> to katam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ye kho

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 nesāham bhi<sup>o</sup> oāyatanesu nāppamādena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appamutthā 5 S<sup>3</sup> apammutthā

## **135** (2) Sangayha

- 2 Läbhä vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khano vo patiladdho biahmacaiiyaväsäya||||
- 3 Ditthā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yam kiñci cakkhunā r rūpam passati|| anitthaiūpaññeva passati no ittharūpam|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpam|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāpaiūpam||| Yam kiñci sotena saddam sunāti|||| Yam kiñci ghānena gandham ghāyati|||| Yam kiñci jivhāya rasam sāyati|||| Yam kiñci kāyena photthabbam phusati|||| Yam kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| anittharupaññe va vijānāti no itthaiūpam|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpam|| amanāpaiūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpam|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khano vo patiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya||||

4 Ditthā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā|||| Tattha yam kiñci cakkhunā iūpam passati|| ittharūpañieva passati no anitthaiūpam|| kantarūpañieva passati no akantaiūpam|| manāparūpañieva passati no amanāparūpam|| gha|| Yam kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la|||| Yam kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| ittharūpañieva vijānāti no anittharūpam|| kantarūpañieva vijānāti no akantaiūpam|| manāpaiūpañieva vijānāti no amānarūpam|| ||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khano vo patiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti||||

# 136 (3) Agayha

2 Rūpāi āmā bhikkhave devamanussā 3 rūpasamuditā || rūpaviparināmavii āganirodhā dukkham 4 bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti || || Saddāi āmā || || Gandhārāmā || || Rasārāmā || || Photthabbāi āmā || Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tattha cakkhunā yam kiñci <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 arīttha

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 devã<sup>o</sup> always <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamudītā|| dhammaviparināmaviiāganirodhā dukkham bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti||||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho iūpānam samudayanca atthagamanca assādanca ādīnavanca nissarananca yathābhūtam viditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na iūpasamudito" rūpavipai ināmavirāganirodhā sukham² bhikkhave Tathāgato vihaiati\|\|\|\|\| Saddānam\|\|\|\|\| Gandhānam\|\|\|\|\| Rasānam\|\|\|\|\| Photthabbānam\|\|\|\|\|\| Dhammānam samudayanca atthagamanca assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraṇanca yathābhūtam viditvā na dhammāiāmo na dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipai ināmavināganirodhā sukho 4 bhikkhave tathāgato vihaiatīti\|\|\|\|

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā i idam vatvā 5 Sugato athāparam prietad avoca satthā

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā|| || itthā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthītı vuccatı 6|| 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā|| Yattha cete nnujjhanti|| tam tesam dukkhasammatam|| 2 ||

Sukham dittham ariyehi7|| sakkā yassa nirodhanam 8|| paccanīkam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam 9|| 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad arīyā āhu dukkhato|| yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad arīyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammam durājānam 104 sammulhettha 11 aviddasull

nivutānam 12 tamo hotī | andhakāro apassatam | 5 |

 $<sup>^{\</sup>scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  S3 inserts na  $^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm 2}$  S3 repeats sukham ,  $\rm B^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I-2}$  have sukho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S³ dhammanavıparināmanavirāga°

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>-2, S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> sākho

<sup>5</sup> Br-2 vatvāna

<sup>6</sup> B2 vuccanti, S3 yāvamtthītı vuccatī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhanti ditthemariyehi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sakkāyassuparodhanam 9 B<sup>1</sup>-2 passatam

<sup>10</sup> S1-3 phassão, B1-2 passao duvijānam

<sup>11</sup> S1-3 sampamulhettha 12 S3 nivitāņam

Satañca vivatam hoti || āloko passatam idha || santikena vijānanti || mahādhammassa z kovidā || 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusārībhi 2|| Māradheyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo 3 susambuddho 4|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatıa-m-aiiyehi|| padam sambuddham arahati|| Yam padam sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsayāti|| 8 ||

- 5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasamudītā|| rūpavīparīnāmavīrāganīrodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā viharantī|||| Saddārāmā|||| Gandhārāmā|||| Rasārāmā|||| Photṭhabbārāmā|||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamudītā|| dhammaparīnāmavīrāganīrodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā viharantī||||
- 6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave aiaham sammāsambuddho iūpānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaianañca yathābhūtam viditvā na rūpārāmo na iūparato na rūpasamudito|| 5 rūpaviparināmaviiāganirodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato vihaiati|||| Saddānam|||| Gandhānam|||| Rasānam|||| Photthabbānam|||| Dhammānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaianañca yathābhūtam viditvā na dhammāiāmo na dhammaiato na dhammasamudito 5 || dhammaviparināmavirāganirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato vihaiatīti|||

## 137 (4) Palāsinā 1

- 2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||| Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam||||
- 3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati la li Jivhā na

I BI-2 magão

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> bhavayogānu°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maggo

<sup>4</sup> Br-2 obudho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na here

tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā i hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|||| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tinakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kaieyya api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti||||

No hetam bhante

Tam kıssa hetu|||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā till i

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam|||| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||||

### 138 (5) Palāsīnā 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||||

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam

- 3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumhākam te pajahathall te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantill Saddāll Gandhāll Rasāll Photthabbāll Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahathall te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantill
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tinakatthami lali
- 10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||||| Saddā||||| Gandhā||||| Rasā||||| Photthabbā||||| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha||| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantīti|||||

# 139 (6) Hetunā apphatta 1

3 Cakhum bhikhave aniccam yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakhussa uppādāya so pi ² anicco aniccasambhūtam bhikhave cakhum kuto niccam bhavissati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tamvopahīnam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mserts paccayo

- 4-5 Sotam | | Ghānam | | |
- 6–7 Jıvhā anıccā $\parallel$  yo pı hetu yo pı paccayo jıvhāya uppādāya so pı anıcco $\parallel$  anıccasambhūtā bhıkkhave jıvhā kuto nıccā bhavıssatī $\parallel$  la $\parallel$
- 8 Mano anicco|| yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto nicco bhavissati||||
- 9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā arīyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati $\| a\| \|$ Jīvhāya pi nibbindati $\| a\| \|$ Manasmim pi nibbindati $\| \|$ Nībbindam viiajjatī $\| pe\|$ nāparam ithattāyāti pajānātīti $\| \|$

## **140** (7) Hetunā ajjhatta 2

- 3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukham bhavissati|||| Sotam|||| Ghānam||||
- 6–7 Jīvhā dukkhā|| yo pī hetu yo pī paccayo jīvhāya uppādāya kuto sukhā bhavīssatī|||| Kāyo|| pe||-||
- 8 Mano dukkho|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto sukho bhavissati||-|
  - 9 Evam passam pe nāpaiam itthattāyāti pajānātīti | | |

## **141** (8) Hetunā ajjhatta 3

- 3–5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā $\parallel$  yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi anattā $\parallel$  anattasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati $\parallel$   $\parallel$  la $\parallel$
- 6–7 Jivhā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā kuto attā bhavissati||||

Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattā yo pr hetu yo pr paccayo manassa

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto attā bhavissati||||

9 Evam passam | pe | nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti | | | |

### **142** (9) Hetunā bāhna 1

- 3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave iūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti||||
  - 4-7 Saddā | | Gandhā | | | Rasā | | | Potthabbā | | | |
- 8 Dhammā aniccā! yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādaya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti!||
  - 9 Evam passamļi laļļī nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti 🖂

## **143** (10) Hetunā bāhira 2

- 3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo iupānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti!|||
  - 4-7 Saddā | Gandhā | Rasā | Photthabbā | |
- 8 Dhammā dukkhā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi dukkho dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti || ||
  - 9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti | | |

# **144** (11) Hetunā bāhira 3

- 3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo iupānam uppādāya so pi anattā, anattasambhūtā bhikhhave iūpā kuto attā bhavissanti.
  - 4-7 Saddāliji Gandhāli i Rasājiji Photthabbāliji
- 8 Dhammā anattā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi anattāli anattasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto attā bhavissantili l

9 Evam passamii pe i nāpaiam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

Devadahavaggo catuttho <sup>2</sup>||
Tassuddānam||...|
Devadahakhano Sangayha<sup>3</sup>||
Agayha + dve honti 5 Palāsinā <sup>6</sup>||
Hetunā pi tayo vuttā'||
Duve 7 ajjhatta-bāhiiāti||||

#### CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀNAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### **145** (1) Kammam

- 2 Navapurānāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammani odham kammani odhagāmininca patipadamii tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti  $8 | \cdot |$ 
  - 3 Katamam bhikkhave purānakammam 9
- , Cakkhum bhikkhave purānakammam abhisankhatam abhisancetayitam vedaniyam datthabbam pan Jivhā purānakammām abhisankhatā abhisancetayitā vedaniyā datthabbān la Mano purānakammam abhisankhato abhisancetayito vedaniyo datthabbo ali

Idam vuccatı bhıkkhave purānakammam

- 4 Katamañca bhikkhave navakammam <sup>13</sup>|||| Yam kho bhikkhave etaiahi kammam karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammam||||
- 5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho||||| Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacīkammamanokammassa 14 nirodhā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sagayha, B<sup>2</sup> samgayha, B<sup>1</sup> pagayha

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>5</sup> B2 hota

 $<sup>^{6}</sup>$  S^1-3 palāsinam , B¹ ma (B² pa-)nasinā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te kho <sup>8</sup> sādhukam<sup>o</sup> oti is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 purāṇamo always 10 B<sup>1</sup> okammā 11 B<sup>1</sup> okammo

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{12}}$  While  $S^{\text{1-3}}$  do not omit Sotam . . Ghānam . Kāyo, they omit Mano . . .

<sup>13</sup> S1-3 navam kammam always

<sup>14</sup> S1-3 Kāyakammam vacīkammam manokammam

vimuttim i phusati ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammaniiodho

6 Katamā ² ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī patīpadā  $\parallel \parallel$ 

Ayam eva arıyo atthangıko maggo seyyathīdam sammādıtthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammādījīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhijh

Ayam vuccatı bhıkkhave kammanı<br/>ıodhagāmınī patıpadā  $\bot$ 

- 7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā purānakam mam'i desitam navakammami desito kammanirodhoji desitā kammanirodhagāminī patīpadājā.
- 8 Yam kho bhikkhave satthāiā karanīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya katam³ vo 4 tam mayā h
- 9 Etäni bhikkhave iukkhamüläni etäni suññägäiäni jhäyatha 5 bhikkhave mä pamädattha 6 mä pacchävippatisärino ahuvattha 11 Ayam vo 7 amhäkam8 anusäsanīti 9 1

# **146** (2) Sappāya **1**

- 2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave patīpadam dessissāmi, tam sunātha, paļļi katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā zo patīpadā, ji
- 3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati| Rūpā aniccāti passati| Cakkhuviñiānam aniccanti passati| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā passati| tam pi Aniccanti passati|
  - 4-5 Sotam Ghānam 🔠
- 6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati. Rasā aniccāti passati Jivhāviñānam aniccanti passati Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> vimutti <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> katamo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has katam kammam (kampam)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vo tam 5 B<sup>2</sup> nijjhāyatha

<sup>6</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> pahadattha 7 B<sub>1</sub> kho, S<sub>3</sub> o (9) between the lines

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tamhākam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsatatı <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °sappāya always

passatı"| Yam pıdam jıvhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjatı vedayıtam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā $\|$  tam pı Anıccantı passatı $\|$  $\|$  Kāyo $\|$  $\|$ 

- 8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati|| Manoviññānam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati||||
  - 9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadāti

# **147** (3) Sappāya 2

- 2 Nibbānasappāyam vo blikkhave patipadam desissāmiļi tam sunāthaļļ paļļļļ katamā ca sā r blikkhave nibbānasappā-yāpatipadāļļļļ
- 3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati|| Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññānām dukkhanti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhanti passati||||
- 4–7 Sotam|||| Ghānam|||| Jīvhā dukkhā tī passatī|| |- la||||
- 8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññānaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Dukkhanti passati||||
  - 9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā patipadāti||||

# **148** (4) Sappāya 3

- 2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadam desissāmiļi tam sunāthaļļ laļļ Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadāļļļļ
- 3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati|| Rūpā anattā ti passati|| Cakkhuviñiānam anattāti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitamii tampi Anattā ti passatiiii

- 4–7 Sotam|||| Ghānam|||| Jīvhā anattāti passatī||||| Kāyo||||
- 8 Mano anattāti passati|| Dhammā anattāti passati|| Manoviñiānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhum asukham vā tam pi anattāti passati||||
  - 9 Avam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadāti

#### **149** (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadam desissāmi 'tam sunāthan la'an

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadā||||

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti || Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tilli Dukkham bhantell

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipai ināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || No hetam bhante|||

Rupā niccā vā aniccā vāti || Aniccā bhante|| Cakkhuviññānam || Cakkhusamphasso|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti || Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniceam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti No hetam bhante

- 4-8 Sotam | Ghānam | Jivhāji Kāyoji Mano |
- 9 Evam passam blikkhave sutavā arīyasāvako cakkhusmim pi mbbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviñiāne pi nibbindati Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pelli Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vāli tasmim

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Mano is complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

nıbbındatı|| nıbbındam vırajjatı|| pe|| nāparam ıtthattāyātı pajānātītı||||

10 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

## **150** (6) Anter asr

- 3 Ananteväsikam <sup>1</sup> idam bhikkhave brahmacai iyam vussati anācai iyakam || ||
- 4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācaiiyako dukkham na phāsum ² viharati|| Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako ³ sukham 4 phāsum viharati||||
- 5 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako dukkham na phāsum viharati||||
- 6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saiasankappā saññojaniyā tyassa 5 antovasanti antassa vasanti 6 pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti || tasmā Santevāsiko 7 ti vuccati || Te 8 nam samudācaranti || samudācaranti nam 9 pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti || tasmā Sācaiiyako ti vuccati || la || ||
- 7–8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā|| ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| ||
- 9–10 Puna ca param bhikhhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saiasankappā saññojaniyā|| pe|||| Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyena photthabbam phusitvā||||
- 11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā <sup>10</sup> sarasankappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa antovasanti antassa

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{\tiny I}}$  S  $^{\text{\tiny I}-3}$  Antevāsikam  $^{\text{\tiny 2}}$  B  $^{\text{\tiny I}-2}$  phāsu always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3, add vā 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 tyāssa always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvassa (S<sup>3</sup> anvāssa-)vasantı

 $<sup>^{7}\</sup> S^{\text{\tiny I}}\ s\bar{a}$  antevāsīko ,  $S^{\text{\tiny 3}}$  has the same, a being erased, whence sānteo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tenε 9 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit samudācaranti nam

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S1; written but erased in S3

vasantı <sup>1</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhamm⦠tasmā Santevāsiko <sup>2</sup> tī vuccatī¦ te nam <sup>3</sup> samudācarantī samudācarantī nam <sup>4</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā tī tasmā Sācarīyako tī vuccatī||||

- 12 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācarīyako dukkham na phāsum vihaiati
- 13 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anāca<br/>ii-yako sukham phāsum vihai ati''
- 14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā iūpam disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saiasankappā sañño-janiyāļi tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccatiļi. Te na nam 6 samudācaianti na 7 samudācaranti nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācaiiyako ti vuccatiļi.
- 15–18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā' Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā' Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā' Kāyena potthabbam phusitvā' kāyena
- 19 Puna ca paiam bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viñiāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā <sup>8</sup> saiasankappā sañiojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti <sup>9</sup> nassa antovasanti <sup>10</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati|||| Te na nam samudācaianti na samudācaranti nam<sup>11</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Anācaiiyako ti vuccati||||

20 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ananteväsiko anācai iyako sukham phāsum viharati;

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vuccatı $^{12}$ anācariyakam $^{+}$ 

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm r}$   $S^{\rm r}$  anvässavasantı , the word, written between the lines in S3, is not very distinct

 $<sup>^2~</sup>S^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$ sā antevasīko as before ,  $S^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm J}$  antevāsīko ,  $B^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm J}$  sānte°

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tenatam 4 S<sup>3</sup> omits samudācaranti nam

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> santevasiko 6 B<sup>2</sup> te nenam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tam between na and samudo omitting the following nam, S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole 8 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antova(S<sup>3</sup>-vā-)sissanti 10 S<sup>1-3</sup> antevasanti

<sup>11</sup> S1 na nam samudācarantı; missing in S3-

<sup>12</sup> B1-2 vussatı

21 Santeväsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu säcariyako dukkham na phäsum vihaiati|| ananteväsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anäcaiiyako sukham phäsum viharatīti|||

# **151** (7) Kımatthıya

- 3 Sace vo blikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum Kim atthi yam āvuso samane Gotame brahmacaiyam vussatīti evam putthā tumhe blikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaieyyātha
- 4 Dukkhassa kho āvuso yassa pariñ<br/>ñāya  $^{\mathtt{r}}$ Bhagavatı brahmacarıyam vussatītı |||
- 5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paiibbājakā evam puccheyyum || || Katamam pana tam avuso² dukkham yassa paiiññāya samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatīti, evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paiibbājakānam evam vyākaieyyātha|| ||
- 6–11 Cakkhum kho āvuso dukkham tassa paliñiāya Bhagavati biahmacaliyam vussati|| Rūpā dukkhā tesam paliñiāya brahmacaliyam vussati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa paliñiāya Bhagavati brahmacaliyam vussati||||3 Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā adukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkham|| tassa paliñiāya Bhagavati biahmacaliyam vussati||||
- 12 Idam kho āvuso dukkham yassa parıñıñāya Bhagavatı bıahmacaııyam vussatītı
- 13 Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paiibbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti

# 152 (8) Atthi nu kho pariyayo

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo; yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva 4 saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthi-

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 pannattham

 $<sup>^2~\</sup>mathrm{B^{r}}$ panāvuso ${\vec{'}}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; less abridged in B<sup>1</sup>-2 <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 aññattho always

nıjjhānakhantıyā aññam vyākareyya. Khīnā jātī vusītam brahmacarīyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātī tili i

- 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā, peļļļļ²
- 5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo∥ yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatieva saddhāya aññatia ditthinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya™ Khīnā jāti vusitam biahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajanātīti □
- 6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo\ yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatieva saddhāya\ pe\ aññatia ditthinijhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti\\\

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā iūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattam iāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam iāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam iāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam iāgadosamohoti pajānātiļļ Yantam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā iūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattam iāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam iāgadosamohoti pajānātiļ asantam vā ajjhattam iāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam iāgadosamohoti pajānātiļļ api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā iuciyā vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākāiapaiivitakkena vā veditabbā dītthinijhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā tī"

No hetam bhante

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā tiga

Evam bhante

Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo" yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatraditthinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khīnā jati vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam rithattāyā ti pajānāti 🕆

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā pe Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā Hallisaan sāvitvā La Kāyena potthabbam phusitvā Hallisaan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pajānāmīti always <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; complete in B<sup>1</sup>-2

<sup>3</sup>  $S^{\tau_{-3}}$  santam 4 10 (Jivhāya . ) is complete in  $B^{\tau_{-2}}$ 

12 Punaca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammam viñiāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|||| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammam viñiāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā|| pe|| ditthinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||||

No hetam bhante

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā-

Evam bhante

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu añnatreva saddhāya añnatra ruciyā annatrākāraparivitakkā annatra ditthinijihānakhantiyā annam vyākaroti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

# **153** (9) Indraya

- 2Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı  $\parallel pe \parallel \parallel$
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccatī|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti|||||
- 4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī i vihaianto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindam vii ajjati|| la|| Vimutasmi vimuttamhīti ñānam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam|| katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||||
  - 5 Ettävatä kho bhikkhu indiiyasampannoti|| ||

#### **154** (10) Kathiha

- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı pelil
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| | Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittävatä nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||||
- 4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti|| Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā virāgā i nirodhā i anupādā vimutto hoti|| Ditthadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||||
  - 5-8 Sotam | Ghānam Jivhā Kāya | Kaya |
- 9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti. Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti! Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya: Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti! Ditthadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti!!! 3

# Navapurānavaggo pañcamo 4 ||||| Tassuddānam |||

Kammam cattārī 5 Sappāyā hanatevāsi Kimatthiyā 6 || Atthinukhopariyāyo, Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti 7 || ||

Tatra Vagguddānam | 8

Yogakhhemi ca Loko ca 9 Gahapati Devadahena ca Navapuranena paññasam tatiyam tena vuccatīti 10 || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> add ya

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vacanāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 ca (S<sup>1</sup> cā-)11ya

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 cātī instead of teo

<sup>9</sup> S1-3 okhemañca lokañca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add va between the lines

<sup>4</sup> After the uddānam in S1-3

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 °atthikā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B1-2

<sup>10</sup> S1-3 vuccati

#### PAÑÑĀSAM CATUTTHAM

#### CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

#### **155** (1) Nandikhhaya 1

- 3 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave cakkhum Aniccanti passati|| sāyam i hoti sammāditthi|| sammāsampassam nibbindati nandikkhayā i agakkhayo i agakkhayā nandikkhayo||||| Nandii agakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati|||||
- 4–7 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotam Aniccanti passati|| ghānam Aniccanti passati|| jivham² Aniccanti passati|| kāyam Aniccanti passati|| ||
- 8 Anıccam yeva bhıkkhave bhıkkhu manam Anıccantı passatı|| sāyam hotı sammādıtthı|| sammāpassam nıbbındatı nandıkkhayā ıāgakkhayo ıāgakkhayā nandıkkhayo|||| Nandııāgakkhayā eittam suvimuttantı vuccatītı||||

#### **156** (2) Nandihhhaya 2

- 3 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccā ti passati|| sāyam hoti sammāditthi|| sammāpassam nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||||| Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||||
- 4–8 Anicce yeva bhikkhave sadde|| gandhe|| 1ase|| photthabbe|| dhamme Aniccā ti passati|| sāyam hoti sammāditthi|| sammāpassam nibbindati nandikkhayā 1āgakkhayō rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||| Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||||

# **157** (3) Nandihhhaya 3

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| cakkhaniccatam <sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtam, samanupassatha|| Cakkhum bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhaniccatam <sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo lagakkhayā nandikkhayo|||| Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sāssa always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 jīvhā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cakkhuaniccatam

- 4–5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karothali Ghānam l
- 6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi kaiotha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati|| | pe|| cittam suvimuttanti vuccati
- 7–8 Kāyam [4] Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi kalotha [6] manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha [6] [6] Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi kalonto manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati handikkhayā lāgakkhayo lāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhavā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti [4]

#### **158** (4) Nandihhhaya 4

- 3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi kaiotha, iūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha. Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi kaionto iūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto iūpesu pi nibbindati nandikhayā iāgakkhayo iāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandiiāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati.
  - 4-7 Sadde Gandhe Dotthabbe Kāye
- 8 Dhamme blikkhave yoniso manasi karothali dhammaniccatam ca yathabhutam samanupassathalili Dhamme blikkhave blikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammaniccatam ca yathabhutam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindatili nandikkhaya ragakkhayo ragakkhaya nandikkhayo nandiragakkhaya cittam suvimuttanti vuccatītilili

# 159 (5) Jīrakambarane 1

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakambavane
- 2Tatia kho Bhagava bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti $_{\rm H}$ la  $_{\odot}$ 
  - 3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvethali samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati||||

- 4 Cakkhum anıccantı 'yathābhūtam okkhāyatı|| Rupā anıccātı yathābhūtam okkhāyatı|| Cakkhuviññānam anıccantı yathābhūtam okkhāyatı|| Cakkhusamphasso anıccotı yathābhūtam okkhāyatı|| Yam pıdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjatı vedayıtam|| pe|| tam pı Anıccantı yathābhūtam okkhāyatı|| ||
  - 5-8 Sotam || Ghānam || Jīvhā || Kāyo || ||
- 9 Mano aniccoti yathābhutam okkhāyati|| Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| la|| Yam pidam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham vā dukkham vā adukhamasukham vā'| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| ||
- 10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha|| samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatīti||||

#### **160** (6) *In ahambar ane* 2

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakambavane
  - 2 Tatia kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi | la | |
- 3 Patisallāne i bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha| patisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati i | Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati | | |
- 4 Cakkhu anıccantı yathābhūtam okkhāyatı|| Rūpā anıccātı yathābhūtam okkhāyatı|| Cakkhuviññānam anıccantı yathābhūtam okkhāyatı|| Cakkhusamphasso anıccotı yathābhūtam okkhāyatı|| Yam pıdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedayıtam|| pe|| tam pı Anıccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyatı||||
  - 5-8 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jīvhā||| Kāyo|||
- 9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā|| Manoviññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|, Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patisallīno here and further on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pakkhāyatı always

vā adukkhamasukham vā || tam pi Aniceanti yathabhūtam okkhāyatı || ||

10 Patisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha; patisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtam okkhāyatīti!!!

#### 161 (7) Kotthiho 1

- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko i yena Bhagavāli pelli.
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu || yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihai eyyanti ||

Yam kho Kotthika aniccam) tatia te chando pahā-tabbo i Kiñca Kotthika aniccam)

4 Cakkhum kho² Kotthika aniccam tatia te chando pahātabbo Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuymnānam aniccam tatia te chando pahātabbo Cakkhusamphasso anicco tatia te chando pahātabbo Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccam tatia te chando pahātabbo d

5-6 Sotam Ghānam

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo || Rasā aniccā || Jivhāviñuānam || Jivhāsamphasso || Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccam tatia te chando pahātabbo || ||

8–9 Kāyo<sub>lija</sub> Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo<sub>li</sub> Dhammā aniccā Manoviñiānam aniccam manosamphasso<sub>li</sub> Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccam tatia te chando pahātabbo į

10 Yam kho Kotthika aniceam tatra te chando pahātabboti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Kotthito always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S1-3

#### **162** (8) Kottliiko 2

2-3 Atha kho|| la|| vihaieyyanti || 1

- 4 Cakkhum kho² Kotthika dukkham tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā dukkhā tatia te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhuviñūānam dukkham tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatia te chando pahātabbo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi dukkham tatia te chando pahātabbo||||
- 5-8 Sotam dukkham|||| Ghānam dukkham||| Jīvhādukkhā||| Kāyo dukkho|||
- 9 Mano dukkho tatia te chando pahātabbo, pe Mano samphasso | Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam tam pi dukkham tatia te chando pahātabbo.
- 10 Yam kho Kotthika dukkham tatia te chando pahātabbo ti

# **163** (9) Kottika 3

2 extstyle -3 Ekam antam  $ext{la}_{ ext{H}}$  vihareyyanti  $ext{color}$ 

Yo kho Kotthika anattā tatia te chando pahātabbo

- 4 Cakkhum kho Kotthika anattā tati a te chando pahātabbo! Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo! Cakkhuvīnnānam anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo! Cakkhusamphasso anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo  $^3$ |||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| la|||||
  - 5–8 Sotam $\|\cdot\|$  Ghānam $\|\cdot\|$  Jivhā $\|\cdot\|$  Kāyo $\|\cdot\|$
- 9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Dhammā anattā|| Manoviñiāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 have Ekamantam nisınno kho<sup>o</sup> odesetu —pe—

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> repeat here cakkhuviññānam . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjatī vedayītam, peļ tam pī anattā tatra chando pahātabbo

10 Yo kho Kotthika anattā tatia te chando pahātabbo

# **164** (10) Muchāditthi

- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankamı pe il
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca | Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato micehāditthi pahīyatīti. |
- 4–9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato micchāditthi pahīyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchāditthi pahīyati cakkhuviñiānam aniccato jānato passato micchāditthi pahīyati cakkhusamphassam aniccato jānato passato micchāditthi pahīyati paļ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vāļ tam pi aniccato jānato passato micchāditthi pahīyati.
- 10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchāditthi pahīyatīti

# 165 (11) Sahhāya

- 2-3 Etad z avoca ili Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato sakkāyadītthi pahīyatīti il
- 4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikhlu dukhhato jānato passato sakkāyaditthi pahīyati i upe dukhhato jānato passato sakkāyaditthi pahīyati cakkhuviñiānam dukhhato jānato passato sakkāyaditthi pahīyati cakkhusamphassam dukhhato jānato passato sakkāyaditthi pahīyati lai Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukhham vā adukhhamasukham vā; tam pi dukhhato jānato passato sakkāyaditthi pahīyati; la
- 10 Evam kho bhikkliu jānato evam passato miechāditthi pahīyatīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Preceded in S<sup>1-3</sup> by Ekam antam . . Bhagavantam

#### 166 (12) Attano

- 2-3 Etad <sup>1</sup> avoca || || Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato attānudītthi pahīyatīti || ||
- 4 Cakkhum kho bhikhu anattato jānato passato attānudithi pahīyati|| rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudithi pahīyati|| cakkhuviñiāṇam anattato jānato passato attānudithi pahīyati|| cakkhusamphassam anattato jānato passato attānudithi pahīyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham-asukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudithi pahīyati||
  - 5-8 Sotam | Ghānam | Jivham | Kāyam | |
- 9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānudītthi pahīyati il dhamme il manoviñiānam il manosamphassam il yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayītam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā il tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudītthi pahīyati
- 10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato attānudītthi pahīyatīti  $^2\|$

Nandıkkhayavaggo pathamo| ||
Tassuddānam|| ||
Nandıkkhayena cattāro||
Jīvakambavane duve <sup>3</sup>||
Kotthikena <sup>4</sup> tayo vuttā<sub>||</sub>
Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti| ||

# CHAPTER II SATTHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) Chandena (atthārasa) 1

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chando pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> As in the preceding sutta (p 147 n 1) <sup>2</sup> This number is missing in B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 dve

<sup>4</sup> Sr-3 Kotthitena

- 4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo' | Sotam || || Ghānam || ||
  - 7-8 Jivhā aniccā | Kāyo anicco | |
  - 9 Mano anicco tatia vo chando pahātabbo
- 10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti $\mid \parallel$

#### (2) Chandena 2

- 3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo rāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||||
- 4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo rāgo pahātabbo!" Sotam!!" Ghānam !
- 7–8 Jivhā aniccā tatia vo iāgo pahātabbo⊞ Kāyo anicco
  - 9 Mano anicco tatia vo iago pahatabbo
  - 10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo i āgo pahātabboti

#### (3) Chandena 3

- 3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chandaiāgo pahātabbo kiñca bhikkhave aniccam
- 4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||. Sotam aniccam|||| Ghānam||||
- 7–8 Jīvhā aniccā tatīa vo chandarāyo pahātabbo. || Kāyo
  - 9 Mano aniceo tatia vo chandaiāyo pahātabbo
- 10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chandaiāgo pahātabbo ti

# 168 (4-6) Chandena 4, 5, 6

- 3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo' iāgo pahātabbo' chandaiāgo pahātabbo'. Kiñca bhikkhave dukkham' i
- 4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham tatia vo chando pahātabbo iāgo pahātabbo chandaiāgo pahātabbo ji
  - 5-6 Sotam dukkham | Ghānam |
  - 7-8 Jivhā dukkhā\ Kāyo |
- 9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo", rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo  $\parallel$

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatia vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandaiāgo pahātabbo ti||||

# **169** (7-9) Chandena 7, 8, 9

- 3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatia vo chando pahātabbo|| iāgo pahātabbo|| chandaiāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave anattā||||
- 4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||
  - 5-8 Sotam | | Ghānam | | Jihvā | | Kāyo | |
- 9 Mano anattā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| ehandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||
- 10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatia vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandaiāgo pahātabbo||||

# 170 (10-12) Chandena 10, 11, 12

- 3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chando pahātabbo; rāgo pahātabbo; chandarāgo pahātabbo; Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam;
- 4 Itūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatia vo chando pahātabbo|| iāgo pahātabbo|| chandaiāgo pahātabbo|| |
  - 5–8 Saddā|||| Gandhā|||| Rasā|||| Photthabbā||||
- 9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| 1āgo pahātabbo|| chandaiāgo pahātabbo||||
- 10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandaiāgo pahātabbo|| ||

# 171 (13-15) Chandena 13, 14, 15

- 3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatia vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave dukkham|||
- 4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā $\|$  tatia vo chando pahātabbo $\|$  rāgo pahātabbo $\|$  chandaiāgo pahātabbo $\|$ 
  - 5-8 Saddā|| || Gandhā|| || Rasā|| || Photthabbā|| ||
- 9 Dhammā dukkhā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo|| iāgo pahātabbo|| chandaiāgo pahātabbo|||
- 10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo', rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||

#### 172 (16-18) Chandena 16, 17, 18

- 3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo|| iāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā il
  - 4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatia vo chando pahātabbo
  - 5-8 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Photthabbā
- 9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||"
- 10 Yo bhikkhaye anattā tatia vo chando pahātabbo; iāgo pahātabbo chandaiāgo pahātabbo tiļ

#### 173 (19) Atītena (nara) 1

- 3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atītam', Sotam[i], Ghānam, i Jiyhā!! Kāyo Mano anicco atīto];
- 10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā arīyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindatī sotasmim pi nibbindatī ghānasmim pi nibbindatī jīvhāva pi nibbindatī, kāyasmim piļ manasmim pi nibbindatī nibbindam virajjatī virāgā vimuccatī Vimuttasmi vimuttamhīti ñānam hotī! Khīnā jatī vusītam biahmacarīyam katam karanīvam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātītī.

#### (20) Atītena 2

- 3–8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgatam||| Sotam|||| Ghānam|| Jivhā aniccā anāgatā|| Kāyo|||| Mano anicco anāgato
- 9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī-

# (21) Atītena 3

- 3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam Sotam Ghānam
- 6-8 Jivhā aniecā paccuppannā | Kāyo | Mano anieco paccuppanno
- 9 Evam passam, pe nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti.

#### 174 (22-24) Atītena 4, 5, 6

- 3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam|||| Sotam|||| Ghānam||||
- 6-8 Jıyhā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā || Kāyo || || Mano dukkho atito anagato paccuppanno
  - 9 Evam passam | pe | nāpaiam itthattāvati pajānātīti | | |

#### 175 (25-27) Atītena 7, 8, 9

- 3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhaye anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannam|||| Sotam|||| Ghānam||||
- 6-8 Jıvhā anattāli Kāyoli Mano atīto anāgato paccuppanno
  - 9 Evam passam | pe | nāparam itthatāvāti pajānātīti | | |

#### **176** (28–30) Atītena (nara) 10, 11, 12

- 3-8 Rūpā blikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā!!! Gandhā!!! Rasā Photthabbā||| Dhammā aniccă anăgată paccuppannă
  - 9 Evam passam | la || nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti || ||

# **177** (31–33) Atītena 13, 14, 15

- 3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā!!! Gandhā!!!  $\mathrm{Ras}ar{\mathrm{a}}$ Photthabbā Dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā
  - 9 Evam passam || la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

# 178 (34-36) Atītena 16, 17, 18

- 3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|||| Saddā|||| Gandhā||||  $\operatorname{Ras}ar{a}\|\|$  $\mathbf{Phot}$ thabbā $\|\cdot\|$ Dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā
  - 9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti | | |

# 179 (37) Yadanicca (atthārasa) 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atītam | Yad aniccam

tam dukkham\ yam dukkham tad anattā\ yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmı na meso attātı\ Evam etam vathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam\|\|

- 4-7 Sotam aniccam | Ghānam aniccam | Jīvhā aniccā | Kāyo anicco | |
- 8 Mano anicco atīto! yad aniccam tam dukkham! yam dukkham tad anattā! yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti]! Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañīnāya datthabbam!!!
  - 9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||||

#### (38) Yadanıcca 2

- 3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgatam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya datthabbam||||
- 4–7 Sotam aniceam $\|\cdot\|$  Ghānam aniceam $\|\cdot\|$  Jivhā anice $\mathbf{c}_{\bar{a}_1}\cdot\|\cdot\|$  Kāyo $\|\cdot\|$
- 8 Mano anicco anāgato yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañīāya datthabbam
- 9 Evam passam bhikkhave|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||||

# (39) Yadanıcca 3

- 3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attātī evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam !!
  - 4-7 Sotam Ghānam Jivhā Kāyo
- 8 Mano anicco paccuppanno | yad aniccam tam dukkham | yam dukkham tad anattā | yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti | Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañiāya datthabbam | ...
  - 9 Evam passam pel nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātītī 🖰

#### 180 (40-42) Yadanicca 4, 5, 6

- 3 Cakkhum blnkkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam || yam dukkham tad anattā || yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || evam etam yathābhutam sammappaññāya datthabbam || ||
  - 4-7 Sotam || Ghānam || Jīvhā dukkhā || Kāyo || ||
- 8 Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno||| Yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama Neso ham asmı na meso attātı|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañīāya datthabbam||||
  - 9 Evam passam || pe|| nāpaiam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

#### **181** (43-45) Yadanicca 7, 8, 9

- 3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannam|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||||
  - 4–7 Sotam||| Ghānam|||| J|| Kāyo||||
- 8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno|| Yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmı na meso attātı|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappāññāya datthabbam||||
  - 9 Evam passam || pe|| nāpaiam itthattāyāti pajānātāti || ||

# **182** (46-48) Yadanicca 10, 11, 12

- 3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| Yad aniccam tam dukkham|| Yam dukkham tad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham, asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya datthabbam||||
  - 4-7 Saddā $\parallel \parallel$  Gandhā $\parallel \parallel$  Rasā $\parallel \parallel$  Photthabbā $\parallel \parallel$
- 8 Dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||||
  - 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāpaiam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

#### 183 (49-51) Yadanisca 13, 14, 15

- 3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā || yam dukkham tad anattā || yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam || 1
  - 4-7 Saddā|||| Gandhā|||| Rasā|||| Photthabbā||||
- 8 Dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmı na meso attātı|||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||||
- 9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthāttāyāti pajānātī-

#### **184** (52-54) Yadanicca 16, 17, 18

- 3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā, yad anattā tam Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti||'| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||||
  - 4–7 Saddā $\|\cdot\|$  Gandhā $\|\cdot\|$  Rasā $\|\cdot\|$  Photthabbā $\|\cdot\|$
- 8 Dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā yad anattā tam Netam mama neso hamasmı na meso attātı Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam yathabham yatha
  - 9 Evam passam || pe|| nāpai am itthattāyāṭi pajānātīti || ||

# 185 (55) Ayhatta (tayo) 1

- 3–8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|||| Sotam|||| Ghānam,|| Jiyhā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco!|||
  - 9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāpai am itthattāyāti pājānātīti||||

# (56) Ajjhatta 2

- 3–8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| Sotam|||| Ghānam|||||
  Jivhā|||| Kāyo||| Mano dukkho||||
  - 9 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti || ||

## (57) *Ayyhatta* 3

- 3–8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| || Sotam|| || Ghānam|| || Jivhā|| || Kāyo|| || Mano dukkho|| ||
  - 9 Evam passam || pe || nāparam ıtthattāyatı pajānātītı || ||

#### **186** (58) Bāhīra (tayo) **1**

- 3–8 Rūpā bhıkkhave anıccā||| Saddā|||| Gandhā|||| Rasā|||| Photthabbā|||| Dhammā anıccā||||
  - 9 Evam passam || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

## (59) Bāhıra 2

3–8 Rūpā bhıkkhave dukkhā $\| \|$  Saddā $\| \|$  Gandhā $\| \|$  Rasā $\| \|$  Photthabbā $\| \|$  Dhammā dukkhā $\| \|$ 

## (60) Bāhira 3

- 3–8 Rūpā bhıkkhave anattā||| Saddā||| Gandhā|||| Rasā|||| Photthabbā|||| Dhammā anıccā||||
  - 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiīti||||

Satthi-peyyālam samattam <sup>1</sup> || ||
Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup> || ||
Chandenatthārasā <sup>3</sup> honti|,
Atītena ca dve <sup>4</sup> nava <sup>5</sup> ||
Yadaniccātthāiasā <sup>6</sup> vuttā ||
Tayo ajjhatta-bāhiiā <sup>7</sup> ||
Peyyālo satthiko vutto <sup>8</sup> ||
Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti|| ||

Suttantāni satthi 9||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> opeyyālo samatto

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Chandena atthão 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 vatthe instead of ca dve

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> navā, S<sup>3</sup> navā, B<sup>2</sup> na|| pa|| 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 aniccā atthā

<sup>7</sup> Br Sr-3 allhattam 8 Sr-3 satthitā vuttā, Sr vutta

<sup>9</sup> In  $B^{{\scriptscriptstyle \text{I}}{\scriptscriptstyle -2}}$  only ,  $B^2$  has suttantānam

## CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

# 187 (1) Samuddo 1

- 2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsatı|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| mahā eso bhikkhaye udakarāsi mahā i udakannayo
- 3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpamayo vego yo tam rupamayam vegam sahati ayam vuccatı bhikkhave ataii2 cakkhusamuddam saūmim3 sāvattam 4 sagāham sarakkhasam tinno pāragato thale titthati brāhmano!!! la!!!
- 6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa iasamayo vego|| Yo tam rasamayam vegam sahati ayam vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddam saūmim sāvattam sagāham saiakkhasam tinno päiagato thale titthati brāhmano la
- 8 Mano bhikkhave puiisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vegoli yo tam dhammavegam sahati ayam vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddam saūmim sāvattam sagāham sarakkhasam tinno pāragato thale titthati biāhmano till
  - 9 Idam avoca satthā 5

Yo imam samuddam sagāham sarakkhasam saumıbhayam 6 duttaram accatarı So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo 7 || lokantagū pāragato tr vuccatītr

# 188 (2) Samudda 2

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> <sup>0</sup>1āsım, S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> repeat mahā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atarī: B<sup>2</sup> attanı always <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> saummım always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāvattham always 5 Missing in S1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3, B saummım sāvattam sabhayam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vusitam brahmacariyam

bhāsatı|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakannavo||||

- 3–5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmūpasamhitā iajanīyā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti||| Etthāyam sadevako loko samāiako sabiahmako sassamanabiāhmanīpajā i sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā i tantā kulakajātā gunagunikajātā i munjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattanti 4 || ||
  - 6-7 Santı bhikkhave jivhäviññeyyä rasā|| la||
- 8 Santı bhıkkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmu pasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccatı bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|||| Etthāyam sadevako loko samāiako sabrahmako sassamanabiāhmanī pajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā gunagunikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattantīti 5 || ||

# **189** (3) Bālisiko

- 2 Yassa 1āgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājītā|| so 1mam samuddam sagāham <sup>6</sup> saiakkhasam saūmībhayam <sup>7</sup> duttaram <sup>8</sup> accatari <sup>9</sup> || |
  - Sangātiko maccujaho niiūpadhi, pahāya dukkham apunabbhavāya, atthangato so na pamānam eti 10 || amohayi maccurājanti brūmīti,
- 3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisikoʻi āmisagatam balisam gambhīi e udakarahade pakkhipeyya $\parallel$  tam enam <sup>12</sup> añña-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 obrahmanıyā pajāya here only <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 samuddā

 $<sup>^3\,</sup>$  So  $B^{z}$  ,  $B^{r}$  kulagunthıkajātā ,  $S^{r\text{--}3}$  gulāgundıkajātā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °vattatı 5 See notes of numbers 3-5

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sangaham 7 B<sup>2</sup> sabhayam 8 B<sup>1</sup> suduttaram

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> accarati <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samānam eti, B<sup>1</sup> puneti

<sup>11</sup> S1-3 bālisako 12 S1-3 kamena

taio āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya!! evam hi soʻi bhikkhave maccho gilitabalisoʻ bālisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaianīyo bālisikassa!! evam eva kho bhikkhave cha yime balisā lokamism anayāya sattānam vyābādhāya ³ pāninam!!! Katame cha!!

- 4–6 Santı bhıkkhave cakkhuvıññeyyā ıūpā ıtthā kantā manāpā pıyarūpā kāmūpasamhıtā rajanīyā|| tañ ce bhıkkhu abhınandatı abhıvadatı ajjhosāya tıtthatı ayam vuccatı bhıkkhave bhıkkhu gılıtabalıso 4 Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaıanīyo pāpımato|| pa||
  - 7-8 Santı bhikkhave jivhäviññeyyā rasā|| pe||||
- 9 Santı bhıkkhave manoviñneyya dhamma itthao orajanıya Tance bhıkkhu abhınandatı abhıvadatı ajjhosaya tıtthatı ayam vuccatı bhıkkhave bhıkkhu gılıtabalıso 5 Māiassa anayam apanno vyasanam apanno yathakamakaranıyo papimato
- 10–12 Santı bhıkkhave cakkhuvıññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmūpasamhitā iajanīyā||.| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandatı nābhivadatı nājjhosāya 6 titthati|| ayam vuccatı bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaliso Mārassa|| abhedi balisam paribhedi balisam 7 na anayam āpanno na vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaranīyo pāpimato|| pa|||
  - 13-14 Santı bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasāli peilli
- 15 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantāo orajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivādati nājjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaliso Mārassa|| abhedi balisam paribhedi balisam na anayam āpanno na yathākāmakaranīyo pāpimato ti||||

# - **190** (4) Khīr ar uhkhena

# 2–6 Yassa kassacı bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

I SI-3 omit hiso

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  B $^{1}$  gılabalıso , S $^{3}$  has gıta $^{\circ}$  and B $^{2}$  gıla omitting balıso

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  B<sup>1</sup>-2 vadhāya  $^4$  B<sup>1</sup>-2 gıla(B<sup>2</sup> la)balıso

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gili<sup>0</sup>, B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> gila as before and afterwards

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 na ajo 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit paiibhedi balisam here only

vā cakkhuviñneyyesu rūpesu yo iāgo so atthill yo doso so atthill yo moho so atthill yo rāgo so appahīnoll yo doso so appahīnoll yo moho so appahīnoll tassa parittā ce pi rakkhuviñneyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa 3 cittam ll Ko pana vādo adhimattānam ll ll Tam kissa hetull Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthill yo doso so atthil yo moho so atthill yo rāgo so appahīnoll yo doso so appahīnoll 4 yo moho so appahīnoll la ll ll

7 Yassa kassacı bhıkkhave bhıkkhussa vā bhıkkhuniyā vā manoviñneyyesu dhammesu yo iago so atthi yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi yo iago so appahino yo doso so appahino yo moho so appahino tassa parittā ce pi manoviñneyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam Ko pana vādo adhimattānam ii Tam kissa hetu ii Yo bhikkhu iago so atthi yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi yo iago so appahino yo doso so appahino yo moho so appahino ii yo moho so appahino ii yo moho so appahino ii ii

Evam bhante||||

Tam kıssa hetu||||

Yam hi bhante khīram tam atthīti||||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassacı bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviñneyyesu rūpesu yo iāgo so atthi yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno yo doso so appahīno yo moho so appahīno tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuviñneyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam ko pana vādo adhimattānam tam kissa hetu yo bhikkhave grāgo so atthi yo doso so

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ceto pi here only

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  So all the MSS ,  $B^{\tau_{-2}}$  always ,  $S^{\tau_{-3}}$  here only , further on gacchantı  $^3$   $B^{\tau_{-2}}$  ovassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> insert —pe— here

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> mılakkhu

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhāriyā always 7 B<sup>1-3</sup> ato here only

<sup>8</sup> So B2, the other MSS abhindeyya 9 Missing in S1.3

atthı|| yo moho so atthı|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| || Yassa kassacı bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu lasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe||| Yassa kassacı bhikkhave bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo lāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno||| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviñieyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pailyādiyantevassa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|||| Tam kissa hetu|||| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| vo rāgo so appahīno|| pe||||

10–12 Yassa kassacı bhikhhave bhikhussa vā bhikhuniyā vā cakkhuviñňeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||| Tassa ² adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviñňevyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti³ nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|||| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||||

13–15 Yassa kassacı bhıkkhave bhıkkhussa bhıkkhunıyā vā jıvhāvıññeyyesu|| pe|| manovıññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthı|| yo doso so natthı|| yo moho so natthı|| yo iāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|||| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|||| Tam kissa hetu|||| Yo bhikkhave iāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo iāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo thero vassiko tam enam puriso tinhāya kuthāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīran ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgaccheyyantı, S<sup>3</sup> gaccheyyantı <sup>2</sup> Mıssıng ın S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gacchantı B<sup>1</sup>-2 mılakkhu as before

No hetam bhante

Tam kıssa hetu

Yam hi bhante khīram tam natthi

Evam eva kho bhikkhave vassa kassacı bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu yo iāgo so natthi yo doso so natthill yo moho so natthill yo iago so pahinoll yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| Ko pana vādo parittānam|||| Tam kissa hetuli yo iago so natthili yo doso so natthili yo moho so natthi|| yo rago so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo moho so pahīno|| la|| Yassa kassacı bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rāsesul pell Yassa kassacı blikkhave blikkhussa vā blikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo 1ago so natthill yo doso so natthill yo moho so natthill yo iago so pahinoll yo doso so pahinoll yo moho so pahino || Tassa adhimatta ce pi manoviññeyya dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchantı|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|||| Tam kissa hetu | yo rāgo so natthı | yo doso so natthı | yo moho so natthi|| Yo iago so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo moho so pahīno ti

# **191** (5) Kottlinho

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sārīputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Kotthiko i Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Sāiiputto tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāiiputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||
  - 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko āyasmantam Sāliputtam etad avoca|||| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu lūpānam samyojanam lūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| Jiyhā rasānam samyojanam lasā jiyhāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> Kotthito as usual

samyojanam||| Mano dhammānam samyojanam dhammā manassa samyojananti||||

- 4 Na kho āvuso Kotthika cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandaiāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na iasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam||| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||||
- 5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo i odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena² vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho evam vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho āvuso kālo balıvaddo odātassa balıvaddassa samyojanam|| na pi³ odāto balıvaddo kālassa balıvaddassa samyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena⁴ vā yottena vā samyuttā|| tam tattha samyojanam|||| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhurūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso 5 rūpānam samyojanam abhavissa! rūpā vā 6 cakkhussa samyojanam?|| na yidam biahmacaiiya-vāso paññāyetha 8 sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na cakkhu iupānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

<sup>1</sup> B1-2 obaddo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> dāmena

з S<sup>1</sup>-3 nāрі

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>I</sup> dāmena as B<sup>I</sup>-2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cakkhucāvuso; S<sup>3</sup> cakkhuñcāvuso

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 omit vā

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 add abhavissa

 $<sup>^8</sup>$  B<sup>1</sup> paññāyatı always

samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso pañňāyati sammādukkhayāya||<sup>1</sup> pa||||

Jivhā vā āvuso ² rasānam samyojanam abhavissa|| rasā vā jivhāya samyojanam|| nayidam ³ biahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam patieca uppajjati chandaiāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā biahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|| pa|||| Mano vā avuso dhammānam samyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa samyojanam|| nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānam samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam patieca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā biahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakhayāya||||

7 Iminā petam 5 āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathā na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam pa Na jivhārasānam samyojanam pe Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam yañca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam 6 tattha samyojanam || ||

8 Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu|| passati Bhagavā cakkhunā iūpam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe||| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā|| sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|||| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano|| jānāti 7 Bhagavā

In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S<sup>1</sup>-3 Jivhācāvuso

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmā

<sup>+</sup> So Br only, Sr-3, B2 tadamınā

<sup>5</sup> B2 metam

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 omit tam

<sup>7</sup> Bi-2 vijānāti

manasā dhammam $\parallel$  chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi $\parallel$  suvimuttacitto Bhagavā $^{\text{I}}\parallel$ 

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso ² pariyāyena veditabbam|| yathā na cakkhu rupānam samyojanam na iūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam||| Na sotam|| Na ghānam||| Na jivhā iasānam samyojanam na iasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| Na kāyo|||| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandaiāgo tam tattha samyojananti||||

#### **192** (6) Kāmabhū

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Anando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyam vihai anti Ghositāi āme
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankami upasankamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sāi ānīyam vītisāi etvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho äyasmä Kāmabhū äyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|||| Kim nu kho ävuso Ānanda cakkhum iupānam samyojanam iūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| pa|| jivhā iasānam samyojanam rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| pa||| mano dhammānam samyojanam dhammā manassa samyojananti||||
- 4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubha-yam paticca uppajjati chandaiāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam|| pa|||| Na jivhā iasānam samyojanam na iasā jivhāya samyojanam|||| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam||||

This paragraph is complete in B1-2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S1-3

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balıvaddo odāto ca balıvaddo ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā assu|||| Yo nu kho evam vadeyya|| kālo balıvaddo odātassa balıvaddassa samyojanam odāto balıvaddo odātassa balıvaddassa samyojanantı|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyātı||||

No hetam āvuso'|||

Na kho avuso kālo balıvaddo odatassa balıvaddassa samyojanam na pı odāto balıvaddo kālassa balıvaddassa samyojanam|| yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā|| tam tattha samyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu ıupānam samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| Na jıvhā|| pa||| Na mano|| pa||| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticea uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojananti||||

# **193** (7) *Udāyī*

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositāi āme||||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamı|| upasankamitvāo ovītisāi etvā ekam antam nisīdi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu² kho āvuso Ānanda ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivato pakāsito iti pi ayam kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evam viñiānam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paiināpetum patthapetum vivalitum vibhajitum uttānīkātum³ iti pidam viñiānam anattā ti|||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyi ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivato pakāsito iti pāyam 4 kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evam 5 viñnānam pi 6 ācikkhitum desetum pañnāpetum patthapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānīkātum|| iti pidam viñnānam anattāti||||

4–6 Cakkhuñca āvuso paticca iūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānanti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>r</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttāni<sup>o</sup> always <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> piyam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> eva <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam

Evam āvusotı

Yo cāvuso hetu yo car paccayo cakkhuviññanassa 2 uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparīseso <sup>3</sup> nīrujjheyya apī nu kho cakkhuviññanam paññāyethāti

No hetam avuso

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso parīyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivatam pakāsitam iti pidam viññānam anattā ti|| pa|| ||

7-8 Jivhancavuso paticca iase ca uppajjati jivhaviññananti

Evam avuso till

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññānassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparıseso nılujjheyya apı nu kho jivhāvıññānam paññāvethā till

No hetam āvuso

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivatam pakāsitam iti pidam viññānam anattā tilļ pa||||

9 Manañcavuso paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññananti

Evam avusoti

Yo cavuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññanassa uppadāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apaniseso niiujjheyya api nu kho manoviññānam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivatam pakäsitam iti pidam viññānam anattā ti

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sāiapariyesanam caramāno tınham kuthārım 4 ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantam kadalikkhandham ujum navakam 5 akukkukajātam 6|| tam evam mūle

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °vıññānam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> aparisesā always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>z</sup>-2 kudhārim

<sup>5</sup> So B1, S1-3 ujukam navam; B2 navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

<sup>6</sup> B1 akukkajatajātam, B2 akkujajātam

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā pattavattım  $^{\text{\tiny I}}$  vınıbbhujjeyya  $^{\text{\tiny 2}}$ ||| So tattha pheggum nādhıgaccheyya kuto sāram|||

11 Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu 3 phassāyatanesu nevattānam na attaniyam 4 samanupassati|| so evam 5 asamanupassanto 6 na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyam na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattam neva 7 parinibbāyati|| Khīnā jāti vusitam biahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

# **194** (8) Ādrttena

- 1 Ādittapanyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapanyāyam desissāmi tam sunātha|||| Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapanyāyo dhammapanyāyo|||
- 2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimatthamļi na tveva cakkhuviññeyesu iūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|||| Nimittassādagadhitam 8 vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce 9 samaye kālam kaieyya thānam etam vijjati|| yam dvinnam 10 gatīnam aññataram gatīm gaccheyya nirayam vā tilacchānayonim vā||||
- 3 Imam khvāham II bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi|||| Vaiam bhikkhave tinhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyam sampalimattham|| na tveva sotaviñneyyesu saddesu anuvyanjanaso nimittaggāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave vinnānam titthamānam tittheyya anuvyanjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya thānam etam vijjati|| yam dvinnam gatīnam annātaiam gatīm gaccheyya nii ayam vā tiracchānayonim vā|||
  - 4 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam

 $<sup>^{\</sup>scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  B² ovattham  $^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm 2}$  B¹-² vınıbbajjeyya , B² has a sıngle j

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 chassu 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 nāttanıyam 5 B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanu<sup>o</sup> 7 B<sup>1</sup> paccattaññeva; B<sup>2</sup> paccattañceva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °gathıtam always 9 Mıssıng ın S<sup>1</sup>-3 always

<sup>10</sup> Br dinnam always 11 Missing in Sr-3

vadāmı Varam bhikkhave tinhena nakhacchedanena ädittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindi yam sampalimattham || na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyanjanaso nimittaggāho!!! Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhıtam vā || tasmım ce samaye kālam kareyya thānam etam vijjati| yam dvinnam gatīnam aññataiam gatim gaccheyya nirayam vā tiiacchānayonim vā!!!!

5 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi Varam bhikkhave tinhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyam sampalimattham na tveva jivhāviñneyyesu rasesu anuvyanjanaso nımıttaggāho|| Nımıttassādagadhıtam vā bhıkkhave vıññānam titthamanam tittheyya || anuvyanjanassadagadhitam vā|| tasmım ce samaye kālam kareyya|| thānam etam vijjati'i yam dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim gaccheyya nırayam vā tıracchānayonım vā || ||

6 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmı II Vaiam bhikkhave tinhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāvindilyam sampalimattham na tveva kāyavıññeyyesu photthabbesu anuvyañjanaso nımıttaggāho|||| Nımıttassādagadhıtam vā bhıkkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vāli tasmim ce samaye kālam kaieyya thānam etam vijjatili yam dvınnam gatīnam aññataram gatım gaccheyya nırayam vā tu acchānayonım vā || ||

7 Imam khvāham² bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmı | | Varam bhikkhave suttam 3 | suttam kho panāham bhikkhave vañjham 4 jīvitānam 5 vadāmi aphalam jīvitānam vadāmi momūham jīvitānam vadāmi 6|| na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yathaiūpānam vitakkānam vasamgato sangham bhindeyya|||| Imam khyāham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 —pe— instead of imamo ovadāmi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khavāham, S<sup>3</sup> khumāham 3 B1-2 sottam

<sup>4</sup> S3 vamjam, B1 vajjam; B2 vajjham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jīvītāya, and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

<sup>6</sup> momūham . vadāmi is missing in Sī

bhikkhave vanjham jivitanam i ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi $\|$ 

8 Tattha² bhikkhave sutavā arīyasāvako iti patīsancīk-khatī||||

Titthatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimattham¦, handāham idam eva manasi kaiomi∥ Iti cakkhum aniccam rūpā aniccā cakkhuviñīānam aniccam∥ cakkhusamphasso anicco∥ yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccam| ∥

- 9 Titthatu tāva tinhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindijyam sampalimattham || handāham idam eva manasi kalomi || || Iti sotam aniccam saddā aniccā sotaviññānam aniccam sotasamphasso ³ anicco || yam pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccam || ||
- 10 Titthatu tāva tinhena nakhacchedanena 4 ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyam sampalimattham|| handāham idam eva manasi kaiomi|| Iti ghānam aniccam gandhā aniccā ghānaviññanam aniccam ghānasamphasso anicco|| yam pidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| la|| tam pi aniccam||||
- 11 Titthatu tāva tinhena khuiena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyam sampalimattham handāham idam eva manasi kalomi!!! Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññānam aniccam jivhāsamphasso anicco!! yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam!! pe!! tam pi aniccam!!!!
- 12 Titthatu tāva tinhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindi yam sampalimattham handāham idam eva manasi karomi || || Iti kāyo anicco photthabbā

r vañjham (written vajjam) jīvītānam is to be found in Br only 2 Sr tatra

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccam is missing both in S<sup>z-3</sup> by mistake rather than for abbreviating

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>z</sup> nasa<sup>o</sup>

aniccā kāyaviññānam aniccam kāyasamphasso anicco|| Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccam||||

- 13 Titthatu tāva suttam || handāham idam eva manasi karomi || || Iti mano anicco dhammā aniccā manoviñiānam aniccam manosamphasso anicco || yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccam || ||
- 14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā arīyasāvako cakhusmi nibbindatī rūpesu nibbindatī cakhuviñiāne pī nibbindatī cakhusamphasse pī nibbindatī pēl yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjatī vedayītam sukham vā dukham vā adukham asukham vā tasmim pī nibbindatī vināgā vīmuccatī Vīmuttasmīm vīmuttamhītī ñānam hotī Khīnā jātī vusītam brahmacaiīyam katam karanīyam nāparam ithattāyātī pajānātītī || ||
- 15 Ayam kho bhikkhave ādittapanyāyo dhammapanyāyo

# 195 (9) Hatthapādupamā 1

- 1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam paññā-yati pādesu sati abhikkamapatikkamo paññāyati pabbesu sati sammiñjanapasāianam² paññāyati kucchismim sati pighacchā pipāsā paññāyati || ||
- 2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim sati cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham|| pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham|| pa|| manasmim sati manosāmphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham³|| ||
- 3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikhhepanam na paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapatikkamo na paññā-yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāranam na paññāyati|| kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyatī||
  - 4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim asati cakkhu-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tam, the preceding words missing from yam pidam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samıñjana°, B<sup>2</sup> samañchana° both always

<sup>3</sup> B1-2 add la"

samphassapaccayā nuppajjatī ajjhattam sukham dukkham vā|| pe|| jīvhāya asatī jīvhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjatī|| pa|||| Manasmīm asatī manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjatī ajjhattam sukham dukkhantī||||

### **196** (10) *Hatthapādupamā* 2

1–4 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam hoti i || pādesusatio omanosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkhanti|| ||

Samudda-vaggo <sup>2</sup>
Tassuddānam <sup>3</sup> || ||
Dve Samuddā Bālasıko <sup>4</sup> ||
Khīṇaiukkhena Kotthiko <sup>5</sup> ||
Kāmabhū Udāyī <sup>6</sup> ceva||
Ādittena ca atthamam||
Hatthapādupamā duve <sup>7</sup> || ||
Vaggo tena pavuccatīti <sup>8</sup> || ||

# CHAPTER JV ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

# 197 (1) Asīviso

- 1-2 Evam me sutam || ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthıyam || pa || āmantesı || Bhagavā etad avoca || || 9
- 3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāi o āsīvisā <sup>10</sup> uggatejā ghoravisā|||| Atha puliso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapatikulo|| tam enam <sup>11</sup> evam vadeyyum|||| Ime te ambho pulisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā

The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S1-2 tatrudo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>I</sup> bālisako, S<sup>3</sup> bālisiko

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 kotthito

<sup>6</sup> B2, S1-3 Udāyī

<sup>7</sup> SI-3 dveti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> In  $B^2$  only 10  $B^{1-2}$   $\bar{a}s$ 10 always 11  $S^3$  enam,  $S^1$  ena

- 4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puiiso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānam ghoiavisānam yena vā tena vā palāyetha|| tam enam vadeyyum|||| Ime te ambho puiisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā pitthito pitthito anubaddhā + yattheva nam passissāma 5 tattheva jīvitāvoropessāmāti|| yan te ambho puiisa karanīyam tam kaiohīti||||
- 5 Atha kho so bbikkhave puiiso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānam ghoi avisānam bhīto pañcannam vadhakānam paccatthikānam yena vā tena vā palāyetha!! tam enam evam vadeyyun!!! Ayan te ambho puiisa chattho antai acaio vadhako ukkhittāsiko pitthito pitthito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi tattheva 7 silo pātessāmīti. Ita yan te ambo puiisa karanīyam tam karohīti!!!!
- 6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānam ghoiavisānam bhīto pañcannam vadhakānam paccatthikānam bhīto chatthassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha so passeyya suññam gāmam yaññyad evam gharam paviseyya littakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suññakaññeva paviseyya yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva palimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya tam enam evam vadeyyum || Idāni ambho purisa imam suññagāmam corā gāmaghātakā 9 vadhissanti 10 || yan te ambho pulisa kalanīyam tam karohīti || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> nahā°

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  S<sup>1-3</sup> samvesetabbā

 $<sup>^3\</sup> B^{r_{-2}}$ nıgacchası ,  $S^{r_{-3}}$ nıgacchıssatı

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 anubandhā 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 passāma

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B<sup>r</sup> passāmi, B<sup>2</sup> passīssatī 7 B<sup>r</sup> inserts te

<sup>8</sup> B2 pātessatīti; S1-3 silo vapatissāmīti

<sup>9</sup> So  $B^{r}$ ;  $B^{2}$  corāgāmaghātā ,  $S^{r}$  corāghātā ,  $S^{3}$  coraghātā  $^{ro}$   $B^{r}$  pavīsantı

- 7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānam ghoi avisānam bhīto pañcannam vadhakānam paccatthikānam bhīto chatthassa antai acai assa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānam gāmaghātakānam i yena va tena vā palāyetha|||| So passeyya mahantam udakannavam orimantīi am sāsankam sappatibhayam pārimantīram khemam appatibhayam na cassa nāvā santāranī uttārasetuvā ² apāi āpāi amgamanāya||||
- 8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa Ayam kho mahā udakannavo orimantiram sāsankam sappatibhayam pārimantīram khemam appatibhayam natthica³ nāvā santāranī uttārasetu vā aparāpāramgamanāya|||| Yam nūnāham tinakattha-sākhā-palāsam sankaddhitvā kullam bandhitvā tam kullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno + sotthinā pāram gaccheyyan ti||||
- 9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tina-kattha-sākhā-palāsam samkaddhitvā kullam bandhitvā tam kullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāiam gaccheyya|||| tinno pārangato thale titthati biāhmano||||
- 10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viñināpanāya ayam cettha 5 attho
- 11 Cattālo āsīvisā uggatejā gholavisā ti kho bhikkhave catumnetam mahābhūtānam adhivacanam|| pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā||
- 12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcannetam upādānakkhandhānam adhivacanam seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa sankhārupādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa
- 13 Chattho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittäsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirägassetam adhivaçanam||||
- 14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam 6 ajjhattikānam adhivacanam cakkhuto ce pi nam bhikkhave pandito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati iittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 °ghātānam <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttara <sup>3</sup> B<sup>I</sup> nacassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vāyā° always 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 ayañcevettha

<sup>6</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> channetam

chakaññeva khāyatı suññakaññeva khāyatı|| pa|| jıvhato ce pı nam bhikkhave|| pa|| manato ce pı nam bhikkhave pandito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhatı iittakaññeva khāyatı tucchakaññeva khāyatı suññakaññeva khāyatı|||

- 15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam bāhrānam āyatanānam adhivacanam cakkhu bhikkhave hañnati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu sotam bhikkhave la ghānam bhikkhave pali jivhā bhikkhave hañnati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu kāyo bhikkhave pali mano bhikkhave hañnati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu li
- 16 Mahā udakannavo tī kho bhīkkhave catunnam² oghānam adhīvacanam|| kāmoghassa bhavoghassa ditthoghassa avijjoghassa||||
- 17 Orımam tīram sāsankam sappatıbhayan tı kho bhık-khave sakkāyassetam adhıvacanam
- 18 Pārīmam tīram khemam appatībhayan tī kho bhīk-khave nībbānassetam adhīvacanam 🗐
- 19 Kullan ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam atthangikassa maggassa adhiyacanam\ seyyathidam sammāditthiyā pa\ sammāsamādhissa 3\
- 20 4 Hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave viiiyāiambhassetam adhivacanam
- 21 Tinno pārangato thale titthati biāhmano ti kho bhikkhave aiahato etam adhivacanan ti

# 198 (2) Rato

3 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dittheva <sup>5</sup> dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati || yoni <sup>6</sup> cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya || || Katamehi tīhi || || Indiiyesu guttadvāio hoti <sup>7</sup> || bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> channetam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> catunnetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>I</sup> sammādītthi|| pa|| samādhi

<sup>+</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending ssa of the preceding word

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 dittheceva

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 yonī always

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvaro hoti||||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī!! yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam vihaiantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum "! tassa samvaiāya patipajjati iakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati!!! Sotena saddam sutvā!!!! Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā!!! Jīvhāya iasam sāyitvā!!!! Kāyena photthabbam phusitvā!!! Manasā dhammam viñnāya na nimittaggāhī hoti! yatvādhikaranam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum!! tassa samvarāya patipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaiam āpajjati!!!

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyam cātumahāpathe ājaññai atho 2 yutto assa 3 odhasatapatodo 4 tam enam dakkho 5 yoggācariyo assadammasāi athi abhiiūhitvā vāmena hatthena i asmiyo 6 gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena patodam 7 gahetvā yenicchakam yadicchakam sāi eyya pi pacchāsāreyya 8 pi|||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam channam indiiyānam ārakkhāya sikkhati|| samyamāya sikkhati|| damāya sikkhati 9 upasamāya sikkhati|||

Evam kho hhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti||i|

6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti|||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisankhā yoniso āhāi am āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacai iyānuggahāya|| iti puiānañca vedanam patihankhāmi navam ca vedanam na uppādessāmi |||| yātrā i ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāio cāti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> anvāsaveyyum <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhaññā° <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> inseit thito

<sup>4</sup> S³ odhasta° B¹ ovanta1a° B² ovattana° 5 B¹ anurakkho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rajjuyo <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pattodakam <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> haleyyapı <sup>o</sup>hareyya

<sup>9</sup> damāya sıkkhatı is missing in  $B^{\text{\tiny I}}$  10  $B^{\text{\tiny I}-2}$  uppādissāmi

<sup>11</sup> B1-2 yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi blikkhave puriso vaņam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya III seyyathā vā pana akkham abbhañjeyya yāvad eva bhāiassa nitthaianatthāya III Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patisankhāyoniso āhāram āhāieti neva davāya na madāya na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacaiiyānuggahāya iti puiānam ca vedanam patihankhāmi navam ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāio cāti III

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti||||

8 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti $\|\cdot\|$ 

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam cankamena nisajjāya āvai aniyehi dhammehi cittam paiisodheti|||| Rattiyā pathamam yāmam cankamena nisajjāya āvaraniyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti|| iattiyā majjhimam yāmam dakkhinena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasi karitvā|| rattiyā pacchimam yāmam paccutthāya cankamena nisajjāya āvai aniyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti||||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||||

9 Imehi kho 4 bhikkhave bhikkhu tihi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu dittheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati yoni 5 cassa āraddhā  $^6$  hoti āsavānam khayāyātī $\|$ 

# 199 (3) Kummo

- 3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyanhasamayam anunadītīie gocaiapasuto ahosi|| singālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyanhasamayam anunadītīie gocaiapasuto ahosi||||
- 4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo singālam dūrato va gocai apasutam 7 || disvāna sondipancimāni 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 10hana° <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nittai ana°

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> 5 S<sup>1-3</sup> yonī 6 S<sup>1-3</sup> āi addho

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 8 B<sup>1</sup>-2 sondipañcaº always

angānī sake kapāle samodahītvā appossukko tunhībhūto samkasāyatī||

- 5 Singalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummam kacchapam dūrato va|| disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasankami upasankamitvā kummam kacchapam paccupatthito ahosi|||| Yadāyam kummo kacchapo sondipancimānam angānam aññataram vā aññataiam vā angam abhininnāmessati tattheva nam gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmīti||||
- 6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sondipañcimānam angānam animataiam vā animataiam vā angam na abhininnāmesi³|| atha singālo kummamhā nibbijja4 pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno||||
- 7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māio pāpimā satatam samītam paccupatthīto Appevanāmaham imesam cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyam $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  jivhāto vā otāram labheyyam $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  manato vā otāram labheyyanti $\parallel$
- 8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha $\parallel \parallel$

Cakkhunā rūpam disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyanjanaggahino || yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundrīyam asamvutam viharantam abhijihā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum | tassa samvarāya patīpajjatha|| 1akkhatha cakkhundriyam|| cakkhundriye samvalam āpajjatha|||| Sotena saddam sutvā|||| Ghānena gandham ghāyıtvā||| Jivhāya iasam sāyitvā|||| Kāyena photthabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuvyanjanaggāhino | yatvādhikaranam enam manındıyam asamvutam 5 viharantam abbijihā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvaiāya patipajjatha || rakkhatha manindiiyam || manindriye samvaram āpajjatha || || Yato 6 tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissathall atha tumhehi 7 pi Māio pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va singālo ti

I S3 othitam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puts here the negation na

<sup>3</sup> B $^{\rm I}$  abhininnāmi 4 S $^{\rm I}$ -3 nibbijjati 5 Missing in S $^{\rm I}$ -3

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 insert kho

<sup>7</sup> SI-3 tumbe

Kummo va <sup>1</sup> angāni sake kapāle|| samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko|| anissito aññam ahethayāno <sup>2</sup> || parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci <sup>3</sup> ti||||

#### 200 (4) Dāruhkhandha 1

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambıyam <sup>4</sup> vıharatı Gangāya nadıyā tīre||||
- 2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantam dārukkhandham Gangāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānam|| disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam dārukkhandham Gangāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti||||

Evam bhante

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dāi ukkhandho 5 na oiimantīiam upagacchati na pārimantīram upagacchati na majjhe samsīdissati na thale ussīdissati na manussagāho 7 bhavissati na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvattagāho bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evam hi so bhikkhave dāi ukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono samuddapabbhāio Tam kissa hetu samuddaninno bhikkhave Gangāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapabbhāio Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na orimantīram upagacchatha na pāi mantīiam upagacchatha na manussagāho hessatha na thale ussīdissatha o na manussagāho hessatha na amanussagāho hessatha i na amanussagāho hessatha evam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yathākummo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ahettha<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> apothamāno, B<sup>2</sup> ahemayamāno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 na upao okiñei (S<sup>1</sup> eī)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Ayojjhāyam

<sup>5</sup> Br rukkhakkhandho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussārissatī, B<sup>2</sup> uhaiissatī always

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 oggāho always

<sup>8</sup> Br gahe-, Be gahissati (or -tha) always

<sup>9</sup> Br upagacchetha etha, Sr upagacchittha atha, Sr upagacchittha ittha

<sup>10</sup> S3 ussītadio, B1-2 ussālio

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{\tiny II}}$  B $^{\text{\tiny I}}$  gahessatha , B $^{\text{\tiny 2}}$  gahessath

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānaponā nibbānapabbhāiā|||| Tam kissa hetu|| nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādithi nibbānaponā nibbānapabbhāiā ti||||

- 4 Evam vutte aññata10 bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Kim nu kho bhante o11mantī1am|| Kim pā11mantī1ram|| Ko majjhe 1 samsīdo 2 || Ko thale ussādo 3 || Ko manussagāho|| Ko amanussagāho|| Ko avattagāho|| Ko antopūtibhavo ti||||
- 5 Orimantiian ti kho bhikkhu4 channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam||||
- 6 Pāiimantīian ti kho bhikkhu channam 5 bāhiiānam āyatanānam adhivacanam
- 7 Majjhe samsīdo 6 ti kho bhikkhu nandilāgassetam adhivacanam
- 8 Thale ussādo tī kho bhikkhu asmīmānassetam adhīvacanam
- 9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho||| Idha bhikkhu gihī samsattho vihaiati|| sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaianīyesu attanā 7 tesu 8 yogam āpajjati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho||||
- 10 Katamo ca 9 bhikkhu amanussagāho||| Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataiam devanikāyam panidhāya biahmacaiiyam caiati|| imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacaiiyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho||||
- 11 Āvattagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmagunānam adhivacanam
- 12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhāvo|||| Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussīlo hoti|| pāpadhammo asuci sankassai asamācāio patichannakammanto assamano samanapatiñño

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> majjho <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> samsādo, B<sup>2</sup> samsarīto

<sup>3</sup>  $B^{r}$  ussāro 4  $S^{r-3}$  bhikkhave 5  $B^{r-2}$  channetam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> As before, majjho in S<sup>3</sup> only 7 S<sup>1</sup> attano

<sup>8</sup> S1-3 have vo which seems to be erased in S3

<sup>9</sup> Missing in SI

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpatrīnīo antopūtravassuto kasambujāto il ayam vuccatr bhikkhu antopūtrbhavo tr

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre thito hoti||||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Aham kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi|| na pārimantīram upagacchāmi|| na majjhe samsīdissāmi|| na thale ussīdissāmi²|| na mam³ manussagāho gahissati4|| na amanussagāho gahissati|| na āvattagāho gahissati|| na antopūti bhavissāmi|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan ti|||

13 Tena hı tvam Nanda sāmıkānam gāvo nıyyādehītı 5 || || Gamissantı bhante gāvo vacchagıddhınıyotı|| ||

Nıyyādeheva 6 tvam Nanda sāmıkānam gāvo tı||||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānam gāvo niyyādetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Niyyāditā 7 bhante samikānam gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan ti||||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakattho pell

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando araham ahosi||||

# 201 (5) Dārukkhandho 2

- 1 Evam me sutam <sup>8</sup>|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam <sup>9</sup> viharati Gangāya nadiyā tire||
- 2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandham Gangāya nadıyā sotena vuyhamānam disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kasambukajāto

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  S¹ samsīdīssāmī , B² osīdīssāmī , B¹ ussārīssami

Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3
 B<sup>1</sup> niyyāteo always
 B<sup>2</sup> gahissati always
 B<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> niyyādehiyā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-2 niyyātitā, B<sup>1</sup> niyyātā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in Br-2

<sup>9</sup> B² kımılāyam

hantam dārukkhandham Gangāya nadīyā sotena vuyhamānan till

Evam bhante

- 3 Vitthāietabbam || pe <sup>1</sup> || ||
- 4 Evam vutte <sup>2</sup> āyāsma Kimbilo <sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Kim nu kho bhante orimantījam|||| Vitthāretabbo|| pe <sup>4</sup>||
- 12 Katamo ca Kımbıla antopūtıbhāvo|||| Idha Kımbıla bhıkkhu aññataıam sankılıttham āpattım āpanno hotı yathāıūpāya āpattıyā 5 vutthānam paññāyatı|| ayam vuccatı Kımbıla antopūtıbhāvotı|||

#### **202** (6) Arassuto

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim <sup>6</sup> Nigrodhārāme||||
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpılavatthavānam 7 Sakyānam 8 navam santhāgāram 9 acıı akārıtam hoti anajjhāvuttham 10 samanena vā brāhmanena vā kenacı vā manussabhūtena || ||
- 3 Atha kho Kāpılavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ||
- 4 Ekam antam nisinnä kho Käpilavatthavä Sakyä Bhagavantam etad avocum|||| Idha bhante Käpilavatthavänam Sakyänam navam santhägäram aciiakäritam anajjhävuttham samanena vä brähmanena vä kenaci vä manussa-

I So  $S^{\tau-3}$ ,  $B^{\tau}$  has only || pa|| and  $B^2$  sace na one one matter || la||, see the preceding sutta

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vutto

<sup>3</sup> Br-2 kımılo-la always

<sup>4</sup> Br has only || pa||, B2|| la||

<sup>5</sup> Br inseits here na which Be puts after vutthanam

<sup>6</sup> B2 kappıla° always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kapılavatthuvāsınam-sıno always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>I</sup> sakkānam 9 B<sup>I</sup>-2 sandhāgāram always

10 B<sup>I</sup> ovuttham always

bhūtena|| tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paiibhuñjatu|| Bhagavatā pathamam paiibhuttam paechā Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā paribhuñjissanti|| tad assa Kāpilavatthavānam Sakyānam dīghaiattam hitāya sukhāyāti||

Adhıvāsesi Bhagavā tunhibhāvena|| ||

- 5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sākyā Bhagavato adhivāsanām viditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena navam santhāgāram tenupasankamimsuļi upasankamitvā sabbasanthaiim santhāgāiam santhaiitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakainanikam patitthāpetvā telappadīpam ālopetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsuļi upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocumļiļi Sabbasanthaiim santhatam² bhante santhāgālam āsanāni paññattāni udakamaniko patithāpitoļi telappadīpo āropitoļi yassadāni Bhagavā kālam maññatītiļiļi
- 6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaiam ādāya saddhim bhikkhusanghena yena navam santhāgāiam tenupasankamiļ upasankamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā 3 santhāgāram pavisitvā majjhimam thambham nissāya pui atthābhimukho nisīdiļļļ Bhikkhusangho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā 3 santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam 4 bhittim 5 nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā 6 || || Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāiam pavisitvā pui atthimam 7 bhittim nissāya pacchāmukhā 8 nisīdimsuļļ Bhagavantam yeva pui akkhatvāļļ
- 7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakye bahudeva iattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā samuttejitvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi|||| Abhikkantā kho Gotamā iatti yassa dāni kālam maññathāti||||

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{\tiny I}}$  So S<sup>I-3</sup>, B<sup>I</sup> puts dh instead of th, B<sup>2</sup> has sabbasandharanasandhatam sandhāgāi am sandharityā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> (with change of th to dh), S<sup>1</sup> omits santharim (by blunder of the copyist), B<sup>2</sup> sabbasandha ianasandhatam

3 B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> pakkhālitvā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pacchim 5 S<sup>1</sup> bhittam 6 B<sup>1</sup>-2 purakkhityā

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 puratthım 8 B1-2 pacchımābhımukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkamimsu||||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acırapakkantesu Kāpılavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesı|||| Vıgatathīnamıddhoʻr kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho patibhātu² tam Moggalāna bhikkhūnam dhammikathā³|| pitthi me 4 āgılāyati tam aham āyamıssāmīti||||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi|

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugunam s sanghātīm paññāpetvā dakkhinena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi|| pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajaño utthānasaññam manasi karītvā|| ||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti

Āvuso tī kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Avassutaparıyāyam ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutaparıyāyam ca|| tam sunātha sādhukam manasi kai otha bhāsissāmīti||||

Evam āvuso tī kho te bhīkkhū āyasmato Mahā-Mogga-lānassa paccassosum||||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||||6

11 Katham āvuso 7 avassuto hoti||||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā iūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe 8 adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe 8 vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasatī 9 viharati paiittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °hına°

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 patibhantu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dhammī° as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> pitthimme

<sup>5</sup> S3 catuggunam, Sr seems to have catugganam

 $<sup>^6</sup>$  The second part of this paragraph, from sādhukam is missing in S<sup>z-3</sup>  $\phantom{>}$  7 S<sup>z-3</sup> kathañcāvuso

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 and S<sup>1</sup> has piyarūpam

<sup>9</sup> Sometimes osati; S1-3 insert ca here and further on

nırujjhantı|| la|| Jıvhāya ıasam sāyıtvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammam viñĭāya piyaiūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiyaiūpe dhamme vyāpajjatı|| anupatthitakāyasatı viharatı parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathā bhuttam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā apaiisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayam vuccatı āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhuviñneyesu iŭpesu gha avassuto jivhāviñneyyesu iasesu pa avassuto manoviñneyyesu dhammesu Evam vihāi im cāvuso bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasankamatı labhateva Māro otāi am labhatı Māro ārammanam la Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasankamatı labhateva Māro otāi am labhatı Maro āi ammanam la Manato ce pi nam Māro upasankamatı labhateva Māro otāi am labhatı Māro ārammanam la Maro arammanam la Maro ārammanam labhatı Māro ārammanam labhat

13 Sevyathāpi āvuso nalāgāram vā tināgāiam sukkham kolāpam terovassikam | puratthimāya ce pi nam 3 disāya puriso ādīttāya tinukkāya upasankameyya labhetheva aggi otāiam labhetha aggi ārammanamii pacchimāva ce pi disāva puriso ādittāva tinukkāva upasankamevya|| la|| uttarāya ce pr nam disāya|| dakkhināya ce pi nam disāya|| hetthimato 4 ce pi nam|| uparimato 5 ce pi nam || yato kutocı 6 ce pı nam purıso ādıttāva tınukkāya upasankamevya labhetheva aggi otāram labhetha aggi ārammanam || || Evam eva kho āvuso evam vihāiim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasankamati labhateva Mālo otāram labhati Māro ālammanam | la | Jiyhāto ce pi nam Māio upasankamatili Manato ce pi nam Māio upasankamatı labhateva Māro otāram labhatı Māro ārammanam

14 Evam vihārim cāvuso bhikkhum iūpā adhibhamsu na bhikkhu iūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhamsu na

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> vihāiī . bhikkhu, B<sup>2</sup> has vihārī bhikkhum

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> labhetha always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S1-3 here and further on, not always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hetthito, S<sup>3</sup> hetthato

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3, B<sup>2</sup> uparito <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit c1 here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi|| gandhā bhikkhum adhibhamsu na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi|| rasā bhikkhum adhibhamsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi|| photthabbā bhikkhum adhibhamsu na bhikkhu photthabbe adhibhosi|| dhammā bhikkhum adhibhamsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi|||| Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto iasādhibhūto photthabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto iasādhibhūto photthabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto iasādhibhūto 2 anadhibhū 3|| adhibhamsu nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā sankilesikā ponobhavikā sadaiā 4 dukkhavipākā āyatijaiāmaianiyā 5||||

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti||||

15 Katham cāvuso anavassuto hoti

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyaiūpe ıūpe 6 nādhimuccati apiyaiūpe iūpe 6 na vyāpajjati upatthitakāyasati ca vihaiati appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparīsesā nırujihantı || pa|| Jivhāya iasam sāyitvā || la || dhammam viññāya pīyaiūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apīyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjatiji upatthitakāyasati ca vihaiati appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānati vatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā apansesā ninujjhanti|||| Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| la|| anavassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evam vihāiim cāvuso bhikkhum cakkhuto ca pi nam Māro upasankamati neva labhati Māro otājam na labhati Māro ārammanam pa|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māio upasankamati|| la|| Manato ce pi nam Māio upasankamati neva labhati Māro otāiam na labhati Māio ārammanam

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kutāgāiam vā kutāgārasālā 7 vā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> In this part, from rupādhibhūto, S<sup>I-3</sup> have abhibhū. instead of adhibhū <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in  $B^2$  4  $S^{r-3}$  sa  $(S^3$  ya-)  $d\bar{a}r\bar{a}$ 

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 āyatım<sup>o</sup> 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omıt rūpe as before

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 have osālam, B<sup>1</sup> also without kutāgārao

17 Evam vihāiī cāvuso bhikhhu 6 iūpe adhibhosi na iūpā bhikhum adhibhamsu sadde bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhamsu gandhe bhikkhu 7 adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhamsu iase bhikkhu adhibhosi na iasā bhikkhum adhibhamsu photthabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na photthabbā bhikkhum adhibhamsu dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhamsu ii Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū photthabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto 8 adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme sankilesike ponobhavike sadare 9 dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaianiye io ii ii

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotītı||||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utthahitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi|||| Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvam <sup>11</sup> Moggalāna bhikkhūnam avassutapariyāyañca anavassutapariyāyañca abhāsīti <sup>12</sup>||||

19 Idam avocāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno samanuñño

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omattikāmo <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 olimpanā, B<sup>2</sup> onelamanā 3 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 disāya

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 hetthato upanto

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3, B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhum, B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhikkhum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhibhū anabhibhūto, B<sup>1</sup> adds kecihi kilesehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sadāre 10 B<sup>1</sup>-2 ayatım<sup>0</sup>; S<sup>1</sup>-3 omaranıke

<sup>11</sup> S1-3 tam 12 S3 ābhāsīti

satthā ahosi|| attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Mogga-lānassa bhāsitam abhinandimsu i||||

#### **203** (7) Dukkhadhammā

- 3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkhadhammānam samudayañca² atthagamañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tathā kho panassa kāmā ditthā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmasneho kāmamuchā kāmaparilāho so nānuseti|||| Tathā kho panassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho³ hoti|| yathā caiantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti 4||||
- 4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu 5 sabbesam yeva dukkhadhammānam samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti sankhārā|| Iti viññānam iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthagamo ti|||| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesam yeva dukkhadhammānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti||||
- 5 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā ditthā hontil yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmaparilāho so nānuseti||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave angārakāsu sādhikaporisā punnā angārānam vītacchikānam vītadhūmānam 7|| atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapatikulo|| tam enam 8 dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā tam angārakāsum upakaḍdheyyum|| so iticiticeva 9 kāyam sannāmeyya|||| Tam kissa hetu|| Ñātañhi ro bhikkhave

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>⊥</sup> B<sup>⊥</sup>-<sup>2</sup> abhınanduntı|| ||

S<sup>1</sup>-3 inseit assādanca ādinavanca
 B<sup>2</sup> nānusenti here and further on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> anubandho <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> vitao

<sup>7</sup> B2 thitadhumanam

<sup>8</sup> S1-3 ena

<sup>9</sup> S3 iticitimeva

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{10}}$  B<sup>1-2</sup> ñānañhi, S³ has ñānatañhı, the letters na ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti||| Imam khväham angärakäsum papatissämi|| tato nidänam maianam vä gacchämi maranamattam vä dukkhanti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno angäiakäsüpamä kämä ditthä honti yathässa käme passato yo kämesu kämacchando kämasneho kämamucchä kämapariläho so nänuseti||||

- 6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāio ca vihāro ca anubuddho i hoti yathā caiantam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti yathāpi bhikkhave pui so bahukantakam i dāyam paviseyya tassa purato pi kantako pacchato pi kantako uttaiato pi kantako dakkhinato pi kantako hetthato pi kantako upai to pi kantako iso yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca patikkameyya Mā mam kantako ti yato ta patikkameyya mā mam kantako ti yato ta yato ca patikkameyya hā mam kantako ti yato ca patikkameya hā bata kantako ha bata kan
  - 7 Iti viditvā samvaio ca asamvaio ca veditabbolli
- 8 Katham ca bhikkhave asamvalo hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā lūpam disvā piyālupe lūpe 6 adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasatī ca vihalati palittacetaso7|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtām na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nilujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya lasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| apiyalūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatthitākāyasatī ca vihalati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā apalisesā nilujjhanti||||||||||Evam kho bhikkhave asamvalo hoti|||||
- 9 Katham ca bhikkhave samvaio hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyaiūpe iūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyaiūpe iūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasatī ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anubandho <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okantakā, B<sup>1</sup>-2 kandao always

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> omit eva 4 S<sup>3</sup> sātā<sup>o</sup> 5 S<sub>1-3</sub> inseit kantako tam

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> 7 S<sup>1-3</sup> parittam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujihanti | pa | Jiyhāya rasam sāvitvā pa Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apīyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatthitakāyasatī ca viharati appamānacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti z vatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nii uiihanti || || Evam kho bhikkhave samvaio hoti || ||

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evam viharato kadāci kaiahaci 2 satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samvojanīvāli dandho bhikkhave satuppādoll atha kho nam khippam eva palahati vinodeti vyantikaioti anabhāvam gameti|||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhaye puriso divasam santatte ayokatāhe dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya 3 || dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitanam nipato atha kho nam khippam eva panikkhayam paniyadanam gaccheyya || Evam eya kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evam viharato kadāci karahacı satısammosā uppajjantı pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti

11 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho 4 hoti|| yathā caiantam vihaiantam 5 abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavantī 6 || tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evam carantam evam viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā 7 vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihatthum pavāieyyum Ehi bho 8 pui iso kim te kāsāvā anudahanti 9 || kim mundo kapālam 10 anucaiasil ehi bīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca karohīti|| So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam vihai anto sikkham paccakkhāya II hīnāyāvattisatīti netam thānam vijjati

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 nappajānāti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karahāmi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ophusitāni (S<sup>3</sup> ni-) pāteyya

<sup>4</sup> Br obandho

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.3 6 B<sup>1</sup> nānubhavanti, B<sup>2</sup> nānusenti

<sup>7</sup> SI-3 omatto

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ehambho, S<sup>3</sup> evambho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 anudhayhati

<sup>10</sup> B2 kapālahattho always

<sup>11</sup> S1-3 apaccakkhāva

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gangā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhāiā|| atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya Imam Gangānadim pacchāninnam kaissāma pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāianti||| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho so mahājanakāyo Gangā nadim pacchāninnam kaieyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāianti|||

No etam bhante

Tam kıssa hetu

Gangā nadī bhante 5 pācīnanınnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā sā na sukaiā pacchānınnam kātum pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāram 6 || yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kılamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti||||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evam carantam evam viharantam iājāno vā iājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihatthum pavāreyyum|| Ehambho 7 pulisa kim te ime kāsāvā anudahanti kim nu 8 mundo kapālam anucaiasi ehi hīnāyāvattītvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca kalohīti|| so vata 9 bhikkhave bhikkhu evam calanto evam vihalanto sikkham pacchakkhāya hināyāvattīssatī ti netam thānam vijjatī||||| Tam kissa hetu|| yam hi tam bhikkhave cittam dīghalattam vivekaninnam vivekaponam vivekapabbhālam tathā 10 hīnāyāvattīssatīti netam thānam vijjatīti|||||

# **204** (8) Kımsuhā

2 Atha II kho aññata10 bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasankami || upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|||| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam

```
<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts mayam <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ossāmi <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>
```

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 gangamnadım 5 B<sup>1</sup>-2 bhante nadī

<sup>6</sup> Br oninnā oponā opabbhārā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evambho, B<sup>2</sup> evamambho

<sup>8</sup> In Br only 9 Sr-3 pana

<sup>10</sup> Br tanca, Br tam vata 11 Sr\_3 yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānātı ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti || ||

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa r pañhavyākaranena 2 yenaññataio bhikkhu tenupasankami upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|||

Yato 3 kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam 4 upādānak-khandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|| ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaranena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||||

Yato kho 5 āvuso bhıkkhu catunnam mahābhūtānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānātı $\|$  la $\|$  $\|$ 6

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantutthoo ohotiti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam niiodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaianena yena Bhagavā tenupasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ekam antam nisīnno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idhāham bhante yenaññatai o bhikkhu tenupasankami || upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocam || Kittāvatā nu kho avuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti || Evam vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca || || Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti || || Atha khvāham 7 bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

r Missing in Sr-3 2 Br-2 pañhāveyyākai anena always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> insert ca <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> pañcannetam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vā

6 So in B<sup>1</sup> only, complete in B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3

7 B<sup>1</sup> kho, B<sup>2</sup> khoham always

karanena yenaññatai o bhikkhu tenupasankami || upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocam || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddhām hotīti || || Evam vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca || Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam || pe || catunnam mahābhūtānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || pe || yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti || || Atha khvāham bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhusa pañhavyākaranena yena Bhagavā tenupasankamim || kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddham hotīti || ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu pulisassa kimsuko aditthapubbo assall so yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasankameyya|| upasankamityā tam pulisam evam vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko tili so evam vadeyya Kālako kho ambho pulisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhānūtill tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa³ kimsuko yathāpi4 tassa purisassa dassanam || || Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa panhavyakaianena yenannataro puriso kımsukassa dassāvī tenupasankameyya|| upasankamityā tam purisam evam vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko tilli So evam vadevya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko sevvathāpi mamsapesītiji tena kho pana bhikkhu 5 samayena tādīso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaranena yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasankameyya|| upasankamıtvā tam purısam evam vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko till so evam vadeyya Odīrakajāto 6 kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinnasipātiko seyyathāpi sirīso till tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam 🗔 Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> B<sup>I-2</sup> insert upasankamitvā; B<sup>I</sup> adds Bhagavantam etad avocam <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>I-3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cassa always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S<sup>r</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit pi always

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>I</sup>-3

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 ocīrakaº

pañhavyākaianena yenaññataio puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasankameyya upasankamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti so evam vadeyya Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo seyyathāpi nigrodho ti tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam tevam eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānam tesam sappurisānam dassanam suvisuddham tathā tathā kho tehi sappulisehi vyākatam

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu iañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddāpam dalhapākāi atoi anam chadvāram | tati assa dovāriko pandito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivaietā ñātānam pavesetā|||| Puratthımāya dısāya āgantvā sīgham² dütavugam tam dovārīkam evam vadeyya|| Kaham bho3 purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmīti|| so evam vadeyya Eso bhante mallhe singhātake nisinno tilli Atha kho tam sīgham dūtayugam nagarasāmissa 4 yathābhūtam vācanam nıyyādetvā 5 yathāgatamaggam 6 patīpajjeyya || pacchimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam || pe|| uttarāya dısāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam tam dovārıkam evam vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmīti so evam vadeyya Eso bhante majihe singhātake nısınno tıll atha kho tam sıngham dütayugam nagarasāmissa yathābhūtam vacanam niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggam patipajjeyya

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-panāya ayañcevettha attho|||| Nagaran ti kho bhikkhu imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam|| mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniceucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamsanadhammassa||||

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam $\| \|$ 

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etam adhivacanam||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> singham<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> singha both always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katthambho here and further on <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> osāmikassa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>r</sup>-3 nı(S<sup>3</sup> nī)yyātetvā 6 S<sup>r</sup> yathāmaggam

Sīgham dūtayugan ti $^{\mathrm{T}}$  kho bhikkhu samathavipassanānetam adhivacanam $\parallel \parallel$ 

Nagarasāmīti kho bhikkhu viñ<br/>ñanassetam adhivacanam $\|\cdot\|$ 

Majjhe singhātako ti kho bhikkhu catunnetam mahābhūtānam adhivacanam'i pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā||||

Yathābhūtam vacanan ti kho bhikkhu nibbānassetam adhivacanam $\|\cdot\|$ 

Yathāgatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyassetam atthangikassa maggassa adhivacanam

Seyyathīdam sammādītthiyā $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sammāsamādhissā ti $\parallel$ 

#### **205** (9) Vīnā

3 Yassa kassacı blikkhaye 2 blikkhussa vā blikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññevvesu rūpesu uppaijevva chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā patigham <sup>3</sup> vā pi <sup>4</sup> cetaso tato cittam nivāi ave <sup>5</sup> || Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatibhayo ca sakantako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo 6 ca duhitiko call asappurisasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappui isehi sevito na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittam nivāraye cakkhuviññevvehi rūpehi||| pe|| Yassa kassacı blikkhave blikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesul pel manoviññevyesu dhammesu uppajjevya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā patigham vā pi cetaso tato cittam nivāi avell Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatibhayo ca sakantako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko call asappui 1sasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappuiisehi sevito na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittam nivārave manoviññevvehi dhammehi

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kittham 7 sampannam kitthārakkho 8 ca pamatto gono ca kitthādo adum kittham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dūteyyayugantı

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3, here only

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sappatigham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> nivareyya always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kumaggo always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> S<sup>r 3</sup> kittha here only

<sup>8</sup> S1-3 kitthaiakkhato, further on kittharakkho

otarıtvā <sup>r</sup> yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya <sup>2</sup>|||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asamvutākārī pañcasu kāmagunesu yāvadattham madam āpajjatı||||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kittham sampannam kitthāi akkho ca apamatto || gono ca kitthādo adum kittham otareyya 3 tam enam + kitthārakkho nāsāya 5 sugahitam ganheyya || nāsāyam suggahitam gahetvā upari ghātāya 6 suniggahitam niggahetvā dandena sutālitam tāleyya || dandena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave||,pe||

Tatıyam pı kho bhıkkhave gono kıtthādo adum kıttham otareyya tam enam kıtthārakkho nāsāya 5 suggahıtam ganheyya || nāsāyam sugahıtam gahetvā uparı ghatāya sunıggahıtam nıggahetvā dandena sutālıtam tāleyya || dandena sutālıtam tāletvā ossajjeyya || || Evam hı so bhıkkhave gono kıtthādo gāmagato vā araññagato vā thānabahulo vā assa nısajjabahulo vā || na tam kıttham puna otareyya || tam eva pullmam dandasamphassam samanussalanto || || Evam eva kho bhıkkhave yato kho 8 bhıkkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cıttam ujujātam 9 hoti sammujujatam 10 ajjhattam eva santıtthatı sannısīdatı ekodihoti samādhıyatı || ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ianno vā rājamahāmattassa vā vīnāya saddo assutapubbo assall so vināya saddam suneyyall so rī evam vadeyyall Ambho kissa r² nu kho eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam mada-

<sup>1</sup> S1 otāritvā

 $<sup>^{2}~\</sup>mathrm{B}^{_{1}\text{-}2}$  add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>r</sup>-3 otāreyya 4 S<sup>r</sup>-3 ena

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 nāsāyam 6 B<sup>1</sup>-2 ghatāyam always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>z</sup>-3 sunigganheyya instead of suniggahitam nigganheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

8 Missing in  $S^{z}$ -3

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udujitam 10 B<sup>1-2</sup> sudujitam, S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nam

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>12</sup> B1-2 kassa

niyo evam mucchaniyo i evam bandhaniyo till tam enam evam vadeyyum || Eso kho bhante vīnā nāma yassā eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam madanivo evam mucchanivo evam bandhanivo till so evam vadeyya|||| Gacchatha me bho tam² vīnam āharathāti|||| tassa tam vīnam āharevvum tam enam evam vadevvum Ayam kho sā bhante vinā yassā eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhanıyotı|| so evam vadeyya Alam me bho tāya vīnāya tam eva me saddam āharathātrilli Tam enam vadevyum Ayam kho bhante vīnā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhāiehi samāraddhā vadati 3 || seyvathidam doninca paticca cammanca paticca dandanca paticca upavenan + ca paticca tantiyo ca paticca konañ ca paticca puiisassa ca tajjam vāyāmam paticca evāvam bhante vīnā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhāiehi samāiaddhā vadatīti so tam vinam dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya dasadhā vā satadhā tam 5 phāletvā sakalıkam sakalıkam karevvall sakalıkam sakalıkam karıtvā aggınā daheyya | aggınā dahitvā masım karevya masım karıtvā mahāvāte vā opunevya nadıyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya|| so evam vadeyya|| asakkırāyam 6 bho vīnā nāma yatheva yam 7 kıñcı vīnā nāma ettha ca mahājano atīvelam pamatto palalīto 8 tillill

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu iūpam samanesati 9 yāvatā rūpassa gati || 10 vedanam samanesati || pe|| saññam || sankhāi e || kiññānam samanesati yāvatā viññānassa gati || tassa rūpam samanesato || pe || saññam || sankhāre || viññānam samanesato yāvatā viññanassa gati || yam pissa tam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> muñcaniyo, B<sup>2</sup> muñjaniyo always <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> carati, B<sup>2</sup> fails us here till p 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> upavine, B<sup>1</sup> upadhirane

<sup>5</sup> Missing in Sr-3

<sup>6</sup> Bi asatıkırāyam

<sup>7</sup> Sr Br-2 nāma theva yam 8 Sr palālīto , S3 palālīto

<sup>9</sup> So  $B^r$  always;  $S^{r-3}$  sankamant ( $S^3$  nt) esatī further on sammantesatī-to,  $S^r$  having always -ante-

<sup>10</sup> St gatim always, S3 sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotīti||||

# **206** (10) Chapāna

- 3 Seyyathāpī bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saiavanam paviseyya|| tassa kusakantakā z ceva z pāde vijjheyyum 3 arupakkāni 4 gattāni vilikkheyyum 5|| evam hi so 6 bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam patisamvediyetha 7|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araññagato 8 vā labhati vattāiam ayañ ca kho 9 āyasmā evamkārī zo evamsamācāro asucigāmakantako ti|| tamkantako ti zi viditvā samvaro ca asamvaro ca veditabbo||||
- 4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave asamvaro hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasatī ca viharati paiittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| kāyena potthabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyaiūpe dhamme vyāpajjatī anupatthitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|||
- 5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahim gahetvā dalhaya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāram gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhim gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuram gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 okantako , B<sup>1</sup> okandao always <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cepi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>r</sup> vijjeyyum 4 S<sup>r</sup>-3 sarapattāni (S<sup>3</sup> -ni) ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vilekkheyyum <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of hi so

<sup>7</sup>  $B^{r}$  paṭısamvedı 8  $S^{r}$  gāmato . araññato

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 so <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 etarahı

<sup>11</sup> B1 asucīgāmakantakotī iti

bandheyya|| sıgālam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| makkatam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya!!! Dalhāya rajjuvā bandhitvā majihe ganthim karitvā ossajjevva Atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakam sakam gocaravisavam āviñchevvum Ill ahi āviñchevva vammıkam pavekkhāmī till sumsumāro āviñcheyva udakam pavekkhāmīti || pakkhī āvinchevva ākāsam dessāmīti 2|| kukkuro āvincheyya gāmam pavekkhāmitī sigālo āvincheyya sīvathıkam 3 pavekkhāmītı | makkato āvıncheyya vanam pavekkhāmītı|||| Yadā kho 4 te bhikkhave chappānakājhattā assu kilantāl atha kho4 vo nesam pānakānam 5 balavata10 assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum 6 anuvidhiyeyyum 7 vasam gaccheyyum || Evam eva kho bhikkhave vassa kassacı bhikkhuno kāvagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatāli tam cakkhu avinchati manāpiyesu iūpesu amanāpiyā 9 rūpā patikkulā honti|| pa 10|| mano āvinchati manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā patikkulā honti||||

Evam kho bhikkhave asamvaro hoti||||

6 Kathañca bhikkhave samvaro hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe <sup>12</sup> nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe <sup>13</sup> na vyāpajjati upatthitakāyasatī ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āvicche° and āviñche°, S<sup>1</sup> āviñche°, S<sup>3</sup> āviñje°

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vessāmīti

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  B<sup>I</sup> sıvatthıkam always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pānako

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> anupavatteyyum

<sup>7</sup> B¹ ovidhāyeyyum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>I</sup> āvijjati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 manāpikesu

amanāpikassa always

¹º Instead of || pa|| S³ has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu lasesu —pe—, S¹ aviñjamānapitesuº, āviñja being put instead of a prior erased āvichati

<sup>11</sup> S3 omits rupe, S1 piyarupe

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S1-3

dhamme na vyäpajjati|| upatthitakäyasatī ca vihaiati appamanacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññävimuttim yathäbhūtam pajänäti|| yathassa te uppannä päpakä akusalä dhammä aparisesä nirujjhanti|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya iajjuyā bandheyvall ahım gahetvā dalhāya ıajjuyā bandheyya|| māram gahetvā pakkhim gahetvā kukkuram gahetvā sıgālam gahetvā|| makkatam gahetvā|| dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya dalhaya rajjuya bandhitva dalhe khile va thambhe vā upanıbandheyyall atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocaiā sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyum ahi āviñcheyya vammikam pavekkhāmīti sumsumāio āviñcheyya udakam pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsam dessāmīti i|| kukkulo gāmam pavekkhāmīti sigālo āviñchevya sīvathikam pavekkhāmīti makkato āvincheyya vanam pavekkhāmīti | yadā kho bhikkhave chappānakājhattā assu kılantāli atha tameva khīle vā thambhe vā upatitthevvum upanısideyyum upanıpajjeyyum 2|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassacı bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā tam cakkhum nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā ıūpā na <sup>3</sup> patikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano nāviñchati manāpiyesu4 dhammesu amanapiyā4 dhammā na patikkulā honti

Evam kho bhikkhave samvaio hoti||||

8 Dalhe khīle vā thambe 5 vā tī kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya satīyā 6 etam adhīvacanam || tasmātī ha vo 6 bhikkhave etam sikkhītabbam Kāyagatā no satī bhāvītā bhavīssatī bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anutthītā paricītā susamāraddhātī || || Evam hī kho bhikkhave sikkhītabban tī || ||

<sup>1</sup> S1 desāmīti; S3 vessāmīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> add vasam gaccheyyum

<sup>• 3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rupānı (S<sup>1</sup> -nı) ınstead of rūpāna

<sup>4</sup> S3 tambhe, a prior th being erased 5 Missing in S1-3

# **207** (11) Yar ahalāpr

- 3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpī catumahāpathe i nikkhittā assa 2|| atha cha purisā 3 āgaccheyyum vyābhangihatthā te 4 tam 5 yavakalāpim chahi vyābhangīhi haneyyum|| evam hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpī suhatā assa chahi vyābhangīhi haññamānā|||| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhangihattho so tam yavakalāpīm sattamāya vyābhangiyā haneyya|| evam hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpī suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhangiyā haññamānā||||
- 4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cakkhusmim haññati manāpāmanāpehi iūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmim haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti|| evam hi 6 so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataio hoti|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā 8 yavakalāpī sattamāya vyābhangiyā haññamānā|||
- 5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasangāmo samupabbūlho 9 ahosi|||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepaciti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace māi isā devāsui asangāme samupabbūlhe asurā jineyyum|| devā paiājineyyum|| yena tam Sakkam devānam indam kanthe 10 pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asui apui anti||||| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatimse āmantesi||||| Sace mārisā devāsurasangāme samupabbūlhe devā jineyyum asurā parājineyyum|| yena nam Vepacittim<sup>11</sup> asurindam kaṇthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammam devasabhanti <sup>12</sup>||||
  - 6 Tasmım kho pana sangāme devā jınımsu asurā parājı-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> assu

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 omit cha

<sup>4</sup> Srne, S3 ne

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in BI

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>9</sup> B1 samuppabrūlho-e always

<sup>10</sup> S1.3 kantha always

<sup>11</sup> S1-3 Vepacitti

<sup>12</sup> S1-3 omit deva here and further on

nımsu||| Atha kho bhıkkhave devā Tāvatımsā Vepacıttım asurındam kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassā santike ānesum Sudhammam devasabham|||

7 Tatia sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asuiindo kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti|||| Yadā caī kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asuiindassa evam hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmīti|| atha kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānam² samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagunehi³ samappito samangībhūto paricāieti|||| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evam hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmīti|| atha kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham⁴ attānam samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagunehi paiihāyati||||

8 Evam sukhumam kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanam tato sukhumataiam Māiabandhanam maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho 5 Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etam Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etam Bhavissan ti maññitam etam Na bhavissan ti maññitam etam Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Saññī bhavissan ti Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam maññitam 6 bhikkhave rāgo maññitam 6 gando maññitam 6 sallam Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti

9 Evañhı vo bhikkhave sıkkhıtabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitam etam Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etam Bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etam|| Rūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Arūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Saññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Asaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam|| iñjitam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> attā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> dıbbehı pañcakāmagunehı

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>I</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandho

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 add etam

bhikkhave rāgo mjitam gando injitam sallam|||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aninjamānena i cetasā viharissāmāti||||

10 Evam hi vo bhikkhave 'sikkhitabbam|||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etam Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etam Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na² bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etam|| phanditam bhikkhave iāgo phanditam gando phanditam sallam||||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphandamānena 3 cetasā viharissāmāti||||

11 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam|||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etam Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etam|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Aiūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti||| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etam|||| Papañcitam bhikkhave iāgo papañcitam gando papañcitam sallam|||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena + cetasā viharissāmati.|||

12 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam|||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etam Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etam|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etam Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|| Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|| Nevasaññīnā saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|||| Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gando mānagatam sallam|||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihatamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti||||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti

Āsīvisavaggo pancamo <sup>6</sup> Tassuddānam 7|| ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anıñjıyamānena <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add namebhavıssantı

<sup>3</sup> Br aphandıyamānena

<sup>4</sup> So Br, Sr nippañcāiāmena; S3 papañcārāmena

<sup>5</sup> Na bhavro is omitted by S1-3

 $<sup>^{6}~\</sup>mathrm{S}^{\mathrm{1-3}}\,\bar{\mathrm{A}}\mathrm{sivisaggo}$  sattamo driven back after the uddānam

<sup>7</sup> SI-3 tatrudo

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dāiukkhandhā <sup>z</sup> Avassuto|| Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Vīnā|| Chapānā Yavakalapī ti <sup>2</sup>||

> Catutthapānnāsake 3 vagguddānam || || Nandikkhayā Satthinayā|| Samuddo Uiagena 4 ca Catupannāsakā 5 ete|| Nipātesu pakāsitā ti|| ||

#### BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM

#### CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

#### 1 (1) Samādhi

- 3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā $\|$  katamā tisso $\|$  $\|$  Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā 6 vedanā $\|$  $\|$  Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti $\|$  $\|$ 
  - 4 Samāhīto sampajāno $\parallel$  sato buddhassa sāvako $\parallel$  Vedanā capajānāti $\parallel$  vedanānanca sambhavam $\parallel$  1  $\parallel$

Yattha cetā 7 nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāninam|| Vedanānam khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto pai nibbuto ti|| 2 ||

# 2 (2) Sukhaya

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||| Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> °khandena <sup>2</sup> °cchapānākāya (S³ -ā) ca kalāpakenacātı

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>r</sup>-3 add hi <sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> udakena <sup>5</sup> S<sup>r</sup>-3 catuttha<sup>o</sup>

 $<sup>^6</sup>$  S<sup>r-3</sup> have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes sukha . . . dukkha 7 S³ to (or no)

4 Sukham vā yadı vā ı dukkham|| adukkhamasukham saha||

Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca|| Yam kiñci atthi veditam|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhan tı ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinam|| Phussaphussavayam ² passam ³|| evam tattha virajjatīti|| 2 ||

#### 3 (3) Pahānena

- 3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||||
- 4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya iāgānusayo pahātabbo|| dukkhāya 4 vedanāya patighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham asukhāya 5 vedanāya 5 avijjānusayo pahātabbo||||
- 5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya iāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya patighānusayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahīno hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno pahīnarāgānusayo 6 sammaddaso 7 acchejjitanham 8||vivattayi 9 samyojanam|| sammāmānābhisamayā antamio akāsi dukkhassāti||
- 6 Sukham vediyamānassa II vedanam appajānato || So IZ rāgānusayo hoti || anissaranadassino || 1 ||

Dukkham vediyamānassa || vedanam appajānato || Patighānusayo hoti || anissaranadassino || 2 ||

Adukkhamasukham santam|| bhūripaññena desitam|| Tam cāpi <sup>13</sup> abhinandati <sup>14</sup>|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> S3 yadıyam 2 S1 ophussancayam (?), S3 phussadvayam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 phassam 4 ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup> 6 B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu niranusayo

<sup>7</sup> sammaddaso is omitted by Sr-3 which, instead of it, put

a line —— 8 Si acchecchanham, S3 acchecchinhā

<sup>9</sup> Sī vāvattasī (S³ -yī) 10 Sī antim

II BI vedavao I2 Missing in SI-3

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāpa 14 S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhinandantı

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpī|| sampajaññam <sup>r</sup> na iiñcati|| Tato so vedanā sabbā|| paiijānāti pandito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pai m̃iāya|| ditthe 2 dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammattho|| sankham nopeti 3 vedagū

ti|| 5 ||

#### **4** (4) Pātāla

- 3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yam 4 vācam bhāsati Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo till tam kho panetam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano asantam asamvijjamānam evam vācam bhāsati 5 Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo tilll
- 4 Sārīnkānam kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānam vedanānam adhivacanam yad idam pātāloti||||
- 5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati sammoham āpajjati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano pātāleha 7 paccutthāsi 8 gādhanca najjhagā||
- 6 Sutavā ca kho 9 bhikkhave aliyasāvako sālīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na 10 socati na kilamati na palidevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati 11 || ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccutthāsi 12 gādhanca ajjhagāti || ||

Yo <sup>13</sup> etä nädhiväseti|| uppannä vedanä dukkhä <sup>14</sup>|| Säiliikä pänaharä|| yähi puttho pavedhati|| Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathämako||

Na so pātāle¹⁵ paccutthāsı¹⁶ atho gādham pı najjhagā¹⁶  $\|1\|$ 

- <sup>1</sup> ojaññena <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dittha always <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 na upeti
- 4  $S^3$  evam 5  $B^2$  reappears here, the gap is over (see p 197 n 3) 6  $S^{r_{-3}}$  urattālimo always
  - 7 So Br-2, Sr pātālam na, S3 pātala, omitting na
  - 8 B2 paccupatthāsi 9 Missing in S1-3 10 B1 neva
  - <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> sammoham nāpajjatī <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccuppatthāsī
  - <sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 

    <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhā 

    <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pātālam
- $^{\rm 16}$   ${\rm S^3},~{\rm B^2}$  paccupatthäsi ,  ${\rm B^1}$  paccutthäyi corrected from paccutthäsi
- This last verse (Na so . .) is by  $S^3$  driven back to the end of the next gatha

Yo ce <sup>1</sup> tā adhıvāsetı|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā|| Sārīrıkā pānaharā|| yāhı puttho na vedhatı|| Sa ce pātāle paccutthāsı <sup>2</sup> atho gādham pı ajjhagātı <sup>3</sup>||

#### 5 Datthabbena

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato datthabbā|| dukkhā vedanā sallato datthabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato datthabbā|| ||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato ditthā <sup>4</sup> honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato ditthā hoti|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniceato dittha hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso 5 acchejji <sup>6</sup> tanham vivattayi <sup>7</sup> samyojanam sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti||||

Yo sukham dukkhato adda <sup>8</sup> || dukkham adakkhi <sup>9</sup> sallato||

adukkhamasukham santam|| adakkhi nam aniccato|||| Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| parijānāti vedanā|| So vedanā pariññāya|| ditthadhamme <sup>10</sup> anāsavo|| Kāyassa bhedā dhammattho|| sankham nupeti <sup>11</sup> vedagūti||||

# 6 (6) Sallattena

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanam vediyatī<sup>12</sup> dukkham pi vedanam vediyatī adukkhamasukham pi vedanam vediyatī||||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave aliyasāvako sukham pi vedanam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve 2 S<sup>3</sup> saccutthåsı, B<sup>2</sup> paccupatthāsı as before

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> allhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so pātālam . being added <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dittho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammadasso always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>I</sup> vivattayī; S<sup>3</sup> vāvattayī

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 addakkhı always

<sup>11</sup> St-3 na upeti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acchecchi

<sup>8</sup> S1-3 addam

<sup>10</sup> B1-2 ditthevadhamme

<sup>12</sup> B1-2 vedayatı always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanam vediyati||

- 5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso i kim nānā-karanam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā 2 puthujjanenāti
  - 6 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||
- 7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati ui attālīkandati sammoham āpajjati¦i so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikañ ca cetasikañ ca|| ||

8 Sevvathāpi bhikkhave purisam sallena vijihevvum 3 || tam enam 4 dutiyena sallena 5 vijiheyyum evam bi so bhikkhave puiiso dve salle vedanā6 vediyati 7|| || eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāva vedanāva puttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammoham āpajjatil so dve vedanā vediyati kāvikañca cetasikañca tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāva puttho samāno 8 patighavā hotill tam enam dukkhāva vedanāya patighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya patighā-So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho nusavo so anuseti samāno kāmasukham abhinandati | tam kissa hetu | na hi 9 bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññati a kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaranam tassa kāmasukham 10 abhınandato yo sukhāya vedanāya ıāgānusayo so anusetill so tāsam vedanānam samudayanca atthagamanca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam nappajānāti tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayanca atthagamanca assādanca nissarananca yathabhutam appajanato yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|||| kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati dukkham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati aduk-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhippāyo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assutavā

<sup>3</sup> Br vijiheyya always

<sup>4</sup> SI-3 tamena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here anuvedham (B<sup>2</sup> odam)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dvesallenavedanam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vedıyetha, B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> vedayatı

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 omit puttho samāno 9 B<sup>1</sup> inserts so

<sup>10</sup> B1-2 insert ca

khamasukham ce r vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano 2 saññutto jātiyā maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uttarālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam|| ||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisam sallena vijiheyyum na tam enam <sup>3</sup> dutiyena sallena anuvijiheyyum 4|||| Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena 5 vedanam vediyati 6|| || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā arīyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na socatī na kilamatī na parīdevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpanatil so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya patighavā na 7 hotili tam enam 8 dukkhāya vedanāya apatighayantam vo dukkhāya vedanāva patīghanusayo so 9 nānusetī|||| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandatı tam kissa hetuli pajānāti 10 bhikkhave sutavā arīyasāvako aññatia kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaranam | tassa kāmasukham nābhinandato II yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti | So tāsam vedanānam samudayanca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānāti tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānato 12 yo adukkhamasukhāva vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti | So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyatill dukkham ce vedanam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> tamena, S<sup>3</sup> nametam

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; B<sup>1</sup> pativedham vijjheyya, B<sup>2</sup> anuvedham vijjheyyum 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 ekam sallena 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 vediyetha

<sup>7</sup> Sr. 3 patighavā (without na), Br patighavānam, B² patighamvā na

 $<sup>^{8}</sup>$  S<sup>I</sup> eva  $^{9}$  Missing in S<sup>I</sup>-3

<sup>10</sup> B1-2 insert so 11 S1-3 anabhio 12 S1 pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya i maranena sokehi paildevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visaññutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||||

- 11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idam nānākaranam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 
  - 12 Na vedanam <sup>2</sup> vediyati sapañño sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi|| ayam ca dhīrassa <sup>3</sup> puthujjanena|| mahā <sup>4</sup> viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa|| sampassato 5 lokam imam pālañca|| itthassa dhammā na mathenti 6 cittam|| anitthato no patighātam 7 eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā <sup>8</sup> athavā virodhā|| vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi|| padaṃ <sup>9</sup> ca ñatvā virajam asokam|| sammā pajānāti <sup>10</sup> bhavassa pāiagūti||||

## 7 (7) Gelañña 1

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesalıyam vıharatı Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyam||||
- 2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallāṇā vutthito yena gilānasālā tenupasankamiļ upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiļ nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3, B<sup>2</sup> jarā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so (or yo) vedanā; S<sup>1</sup> nacenam, S<sup>3</sup> na venam

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  B<sup>2</sup> pi rassa corrected from virassa  $^4$  B<sup>2</sup> ayam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipassato

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> satenti

<sup>7</sup> S³ patighānam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onugedhā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vidhüsiupasankamitä atthangatasantipadam

<sup>10</sup> S1-3 sammappajānā (S3 -na) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayam voʻz amhākam anusāsanī²|| ||

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte 3 dhammesu 4 dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam|||| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||||

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante patikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| samminjite 5 pasāiite sampajānakārī hoti|| sanghāti-pattacīvaiadhāiane sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccāiapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate thite nisinne sutte jāgaiite bhāsite tunhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti||| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno 6 hoti||||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayam kho 7 amhākam anusāsanī 8||||

6 Tassa ce 9 bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa vihaiato uppajjatī sukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānātī|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho patīcca no apatīcca|| kim patīcca imam eva kāyam patīcca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anīcco sankhato patīcca samuppanno||| anīccam kho pana sankhatam patīcca samuppannam kāyam patīcca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto nīccā bhavissatītī|||| So kāye ca sukhāya ca vedanāya anīccānupassī viharatī|| vayānupassī viharatī|| virāgānupassī viharatī|| nīrodhānupassī viharatī|| patīnissaggānupassī viharatī|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca u vedanāya anīccānupassīno viharato vayānupassīno viharato virāgānupassīno viharato nīrodhānupassīno viharato patī

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> kho <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> °sāsanı always

<sup>3</sup> SI —cırattā cıttā—; S3 —cıtte cıttā— 4 SI-3 dhamme

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 samanchite; B<sup>2</sup> samanıte 6 B<sup>1</sup>-2 sampalanakarı

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 vo 8 S<sup>3</sup> anusāsanīti 9 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ce

<sup>10</sup> Si omits ca; Si puts it after vedanāya 11 Si-3 omit ca

nıssaggānupassıno vihalato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahīyatı $\|\cdot\|$ 

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati Uppannā kho dukkhā vedanā so evam pajānāti 🛮 myāvam dukkhā vedanā sā ca kho paticca no apaticca kım paticca imam eva kāyam paticcal ayam kho pana kāvo aniceo sankhato paticea samuppanno|| Aniceam kho pana sankhatam paticca samuppannam kāyam paticca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti kaye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati vayānupassī vihaiati virāgānupassī vihaiati nirodhānupassī viharati | patinissaggānupassī viharati | nissaggānupassī vihaiatill tassa kāve ca dukkhāva ca vedanāya aniccānupassino vihaiato | la | patinissaggānupassino vihaiato yo kaye ca dukkhaya ca vedanaya patighānusayo so pahīyatı

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjāti adukhhamasukhā vedanā so evam pajānāti||| Uppannā kho myāyam adukhhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paticca no appaticca kim paticca imam eva kāyam paticca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco sankhato paticca samuppanno|| aniccam kho pana sankhatam paticca samuppannam kāyam paticca uppannā adukhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|||| So kāye ca adukhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī|| pe|| virāgānupassī|| niiodhānupassī|| patinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca adukhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca ³ aniccānupassino vihaiato|| la|| patinissaggānupassino viharato yo kaye ca adukhamasukhāya ca 4 vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahīyati||||

I SI-3 omit ca

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  Instead of rāgānusayo,  $S^{\tau_{-3}}$  have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo, [no], missing in  $S^{\tau_{,}}$  is superadded between the lines of  $S^3$   $^3$  Missing in  $S^3$ 

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>, put in S<sup>3</sup> after vedanāya, but erased

- 9 So sukham ce r vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti || Anajjhositā ti pajānāti || Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti || || Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati || pe || || Adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti || Anajjhositā ti pajānāti || || Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti || ||
- 10 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|||| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati||||
- 11 So kāyaparıyantıkam vedanam vediyamāno Kāyaparıyantıkam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitaparıyantıkam vedanam vediyamāno Jīvitaparıyantıkam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvitaparıyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni 4 sītibhavissantīti pajānāti|| ||
- 12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telam ca paticca vattim ca telapadīpo jhāyeyya" tasseva telassa ca vattiyā ca pailyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapailyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāyapailyantikam vedanam vediyamāti pajānāti|| Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti|||||

## 8 (8) Gelañña 25

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahāvane kutāgārasālāyam | | |
  - 2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam°
  - 3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotio

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ca <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> have —pe— instead of Anao

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 abhinanditāni here and further on

<sup>5</sup> As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of phassa to  $k\bar{a}ya$ , I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

#### CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

Anicca 6 Phassamūlakā tilli

#### 11 (1) Rahogataha

- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasańkamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso paiivisakko udapādi|||| Tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|||| Vuttam kho panetam Bhagavatā Yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukhasmin ti|| kim nu kho etam Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam Yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukhasminti|||||
- 4 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā|||| Vuttam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā Yam kiñci vedayitam 7 tam dukkhasmin ti|| tam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā sankhāiānam yeva aniccatam sandhāya bhāsitam Yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmin ti|| tam kho 8 panetam bhikkhu mayā sankhārānam yeva khayadhammatam vayadhammatam vuāga-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sagāthavasaggosattamo drīven back to the end

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 tatruddānam 3 S<sup>I</sup>-3 sukhapa 4 S<sup>I</sup>-3 pātallam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sallam gılañño 6 S<sup>3</sup> anıccā; B<sup>2</sup> anıccam

<sup>7</sup> Sabbam is inserted here by S<sup>z</sup>-3 (added in S3 between the lines) 8 Missing in S<sup>z</sup>-3 9 Missing in B<sup>z</sup>

dhammatam nirodhadhammatam viparināmadhammatam  $^{\mathtt{r}}$  sandhāya bhāsitam Yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmin  $^{\mathtt{ti}}\parallel\parallel^{\mathtt{r}}$ 

- 5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbam sankhāiānam nirodho akkhāto|| pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niiuddhā hoti|| tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti niiuddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā niruddhā hoti|| Ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa iūpasaññā niiuddhā hoti|| viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa iūpasaññā niiuddhā hoti|| viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā niiuddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññā niiuddhā hoti|| Saññāvedayitaniiodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niiuddhā hoti||| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno iāgo niiuddho hoti|| doso niiuddho hoti|| moho niiuddho hoti|||
- 6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasankhāi ānam² vūpasamo akkhāto|| pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā vūpasantā honti|| la|| saññāvedayitanii odham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti|| | Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno iāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto|| meho vūpasanto hoti|| |
- 7 Cha yımā bhikkhu passaddhiyo|| pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā patippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkvicālā patippassaddhā honti|| tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti patippassaddhā hoti|| catutham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā patippassaddhā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> Instead of this S<sup>I-3</sup> have (from yeva) khayadhammānam sandhāya bhāsitam yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasminti tam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā sankhāiānam yeva vayadhammānam sandhāya bhāsitam yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasminti tam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā sankharānaññeva viparināmādhammam (S<sup>I</sup> parināma-) sandhāya bhāsitam yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasminti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 anupubbam

honti|| saññāvedayitaniiodham samāpannassa sañña ca vedanā ca patippassaddhā honti|||| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno iāgo patippassaddho hoti|| doso patippassaddho hoti|| moho patippassaddho hoti||||

# 12 (2) Ākāsam 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti|| puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti|| uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhinā pi vātā vāyantiā|| sarajā pi vātā vāyanti|| aiajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sītā pi vātā vāyanti|| unhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi vātā vāyanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti

4 Yathāpi vātā akāse|| vāyanti vividhā puthu||
puiatthimā pacchimā cāpi|| uttaiā atha dakkhinā|| 1 ||

Sarajā arajāvāpi || sītā unhā ca ekadā || adhimattā parittā ca || puthu 4 vāyanti 5 mālutā 6 || 2 ||

tathevimasmim pi käyasmim|| samuppajjati vedanā|| sukhadukkhasamūppatti|| adukkhamasukkhā ca yā|| 3 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaño nirūpadhi7|| tato so 8 vedanā sabbā|| parijānāti pandito|| 4 ||

So vedanā panīnāja ditthe 9 dhamme anāsavo|| kāyassa bhedā dhammattho|| sankhyam nopeti 10 vedagūti|| 5 ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dukkhā <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 uppajjati always <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sukhā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puthū 5 B<sup>2</sup> pavāyantı 6 S<sup>1</sup> māluto

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sampajaññam na riñcāti 8 S<sup>1</sup>-3 ca

<sup>9</sup> B2 dittheva; S3 dittha 10 S1-3 samkham na upeti

# 13 (3) Ā kāsam 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti puiatthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pe|| adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti|| || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā veda nā uppajjanti || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti|| adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti|| ||

## **14** (4) Āgār am

- 3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram!"|| Tattha puratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| dakkhināya pi disāya vāsam kappenti|| Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| biāhmanā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| vessā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| suddā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave īmasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā pi vedanā uppajanti|| adukhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajanti|||
- 4 Sāmısā pı sukhā vedanā uppajjantı|| sāmısā pı dukkhā vedanā uppajjantı|| sāmısā pı adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantı|| nırāmısā pı sukhā vedanā uppajjatı|| nırāmısā pı dukkhā vedanā uppajjantıl| nııāmısā pı adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantītı|||| 3

## **15** (5) Santakam 1

- 2Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı  $\parallel pe \parallel$
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamo vedanānirodho katamā

E Br-2 uppajjati always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> uppajjati, as before, here and further on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In this paiagiaph S<sup>1-3</sup> intermingle sāmisā nirāmisā in this mannei sāmisā pi sukhāoļļ nirāmisā pi sukhāoļļ samisā pi dukkhāoļļ nirāmisā pi dukkhāo etc.

vedanāni<br/>rodhagāminīpatīpadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādīnavo|| kim nissaran<br/>antī|||

- 4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā sukhā vedanā dukhhā vedanā adukhhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanāniiodho|||| Ayam eva aliyo atthangiko maggo vedanāniiodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdam sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||| Yam vedanam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|||| Yā vedanā aniccā dukhā viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo|||| Yo vedanāya chandaiāgavinayo chandaiāgappahānam idam vedanāya nissaianam|||||
  - 5 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbasankhāiānam r nuodho akkhāto\|\| Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti\| pe\| saññāvedayitaniiodham 2 samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti\|\| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno iāgo niiuddho hoti\| doso niiuddho hoti\| moho niiuddho hoti\|\|
  - 6 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbam sankhāiānam vūpasamo akkhāto|||| Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| sanīnāvedayitaniiodham samāpannassa sanīnā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|||| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto|| moho vūpasanto hoti||||
  - 7 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbam sankhāiānam passaddhi ³ akkhātā||| Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā patippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsānancāyatanam samāpannassa iūpasannā patippassaddhā hoti|| vinānancāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsanancāyatanasannā patippassaddhā hoti|| ākincannāyatanam samāpannassa vinānancayatanasannā patippassaddhā hoti 4 || nevasannāsannāsannāsannassa ākincannāyatanasannā patippassaddhā hoti || sannassa ākincannāyatanasannā patippassaddhā hoti|| sannassa sannā patippassaddhā hoti||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbamo as before and further on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Sr-3 nırodha (m being erased in S3) here only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>  $B^{r_{-2}}$  patipassaddhi <sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in  $S^{r_{-3}}$ 

Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo patippassaddho hoti|| doso patippassaddho hoti|| moho patippassaddho hotīti||||

## **16** (6) Santakam 2

- 2Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamı|| pe||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avocalili Katamā nu kho vedanāli katamo vedanāni odhoļi katamā vedanāni odhagāminī patipadāli ko vedanāya assādoli ko zādinavoli kim z nissaranan tilli
- 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā Bhagavampatisai anā|| sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva ² patibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāiessantīti||||

Tena hi Ānanda sunohi sādhukam manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi

5–8 Bhagavā etad avoca|||| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| la|| phassasamudayo|| la|| ³ khināsavassa bhikkhuno iāgo patippassaddho hoti|| doso patippassaddho hoti|| moho patippassaddho hotīti||||

# 17 (7) Atthaka 1

- 2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu|| ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnä kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum'i || Katamä nu kho bhante vedanä || katamo vedanäsamudayo4 || katamo vedanänii odho || katamä nirodhagämini patipadä || ko vedanäya assädo || ko ädinavo || kim nissaranan ti || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> inseit vedanāya <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantamyeva

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>, the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vedanāya always; S<sup>1</sup> adds here katamā vedanā samudayagāmmī patīpadā

- 4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo || phassaniodhā vedanāniodho|| ayam eva aliyo atthangiko maggo vedanāniodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||| Yam vedanam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam|| idam vedanāya nissaranam||||
- 5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave maya anupubbasankhārānam nii odho akkhātoji ji

Pathamam jhänam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|||| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno iāgo niiuddho hoti|| doso niiuddho hoti|| moho niiuddho hoti||||

- 6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasankhārānam vūpasamo akkhāto|| pathamajhānam samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| la|||| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti|||
- 7 Chayımā bhikkhave passaddhiyo|||| Pathamamjhānam samāpannassa vācā patippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicāiā patippassaddhā honti|| tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti patippassaddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā patippassaddhā honti||| Saññāvedayitaniiodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca patippassaddhā honti|||| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo patippassaddho hoti|| doso patippassaddho hoti|| moho patippassaddho hoti|||

## 18 (8) Atthaha 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamimsu|| pe||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samphassa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ınsert tanhā vedanāsamudayagāmınī patıpadā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 -yā ınstead of dukkhā

- 3 Ekam antam nisinno i kho te 2 bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho,| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo,| Ko ādinavo|| Kim nissarananti||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā lalul
- 5–8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo||||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāi etabboll || 3

#### 19 (9) Pancakango

- 2 Atha kho Pañcakango thapatı yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā āyasmantam Udāyım abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Pañcakango thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|||| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyi vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti||||

Tisso kho thapati 4 vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā 5 kho thapati 4 vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti||||

- 4 Evam vutte Pañcakango thapatı āyasmantam Udāyım etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmım esā panīte sukhe 6 vuttā Bhagavatā tı||||
- 5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakangam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati 4 dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā 7 vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||| Dutiyam pi kho 8 Pañcakango thapati āyasmantam

I So all the MSS.

<sup>2</sup> S1-3 he

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 yathāpurimam suttantam evam vitthāretabbam —pe— 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 gahapati 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 imam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 panītesu 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit imā tisso vedanā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S1-3

Udāyım etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyı tısso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| "yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmım esā panīte sukhe " vuttā Bhagavatā tı||||

6 Tatıyam pı kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakangam thapatım etad avoca|| Na kho thapatı ² dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tısso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ımā tısso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā tı||| Tatıyam pı kho Pañcakango thapatı āyasmantam Udāyım etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyı tısso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukhamasukhā vedanā santasmım esā panıte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā tı|||| Neva kho asakkhı ³ āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakangam thapatım saññāpetum|| na panāsakkhı ⁴ Pañcakango thapatı āyasmantam Udāyım saññāpetum|||||

7 Assosi kho äyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañca-kangena thapatinā saddhim imam kathāsallāpam||||

- 8 Athakho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı || upasankamıtvā ekam antam nısīdı|||| Ekam antam nısınno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyıssa Pañcakangena thapatınā saddhım ahosı kathāsallāpo 5 tam pı sabbam Bhagavato ārocesı||||
- 9 Santam eva 6 kho Ānanda parīyāyam Pañcakango thapatī Udāyīssa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodī santam ca panānanda parīyāyam Udāyī bhikkhu Pañcakangassa thapatīno nābbhanumodī Dve pī mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā parīyāyena tisso pī mayā vedanā vuttā parīyāyena pañca pī mayā vedanā vuttā parīyāyena vedanā vuttā parīyāyena attharasā pī mayā vedanā vuttā parīyāyena chattīmsā pī mayā vedanā vuttā parīyāyena chattīmsā pī mayā vedanā vuttā parīyāyena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 panītesu kho here and further on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> gahapatı 
<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva asakklı, B<sup>2</sup> nevasakklı

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> pana asakkhı <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kathā allāpo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santamyeva

atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā parīyāyena|| <sup>1</sup> Evam parīyāyadesīto Ānanda mayā dhammo|||| <sup>2</sup>

10 Evam pariyāyadesite 3 kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitam sulapitam na samanumaññissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikankham bhandanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattīhi vitudantā vihaissanti|||| Evam paiiyāyadesito 4 mayā dhammo|| evam paiiyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitam sulapitam samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikankham samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīiodakībhūtā 5 aññamaññam piyacakakhūhi sampassantā viharissanti||||

11 Pañeime Ānanda kāmagunā|| Katamā pañea||| Cakkhuviñneyyā iūpā itthā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā iajanīya|| la|| Kāyaviñneyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmūpasamhitā iajanīyā|| ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmagunā||| Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagune paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| idam vuccati kāmasukham||||

12 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā 6 sukham somanassam patrsamvedentī tr|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| || Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca 7 panītatarañca|| katamam 8 cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītatarañca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītataram ca|||

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm r}$  So  $\rm B^{\rm r_{-2}}$  , S $^{\rm r_{-3}}$  atthasatam pı mayā vedanāsatam vuttam varıyāyena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> has instead of it: tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> panyāyenadesite

<sup>5</sup> Sr khnodanî

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 oceva instead of ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> insert kho Ānanda

<sup>6</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> santam always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> katamā

- 13 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum || Etam palamam sattā sukham somanassam patisamvedentīti || idam nesāham nānujānāmi || tam kissa hetu || || Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītatarañca || katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatalam ca panītatalam ca || || Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicālānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihalati || idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītataram ca || ||
- 14 Ye kho Ananda evam vadeyyum|| Etam palamam sattā sukham somanassam patisamvedentī ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītatalam ca|| katamam cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatalam ca panītataram ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena patisamvedeti || yantam aliyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihālīti|| tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihalati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatalam ca panītataram ca
- 15 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam patrsamvedentīti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītataram ca|| katamañ² cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītataran ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu suhhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catutthām jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītataram ca³||||
- 16 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam patīsamvedentītī idam nesāham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisamvedi; S<sup>3</sup> ovediyati

<sup>2</sup> Sr-3 katamā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts here -pe-

nānujānāmı|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataiam ca panītataram ca|| katamam z cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītataram ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikarā Anatto z ākāso ti ākāsānañ-cāyatanam upasampajja vihaiati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe|| ||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum || Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam patīsamvedentītī || idam 3 nesāham nānujānāmī || tam kīssa hetu || atthānanda etamhā sukhā || pe || katamañ 4 cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham || pe || Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatīkkamma Anattam 5 viññānantī viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihaiatī || idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā || pe || ||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam patrsamvedentīti idam nesāham nānujānāmi tam kissa hetu atthānanda etamhā sukhā pe katamam cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham II Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītatarañca II

19 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum Etam palamam <sup>6</sup> sattā sukham somanassam patisamvedentīti idam nesāham nānujānāmi tam kissa hetu atthānanda etamhā sukhā pe katamam <sup>7</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītataram ca il Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākincaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati idam kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 katamā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> ananto; S<sup>1,3</sup> anatto (which might be ananto, but seems rather to be anatto)

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> SI-3 katamā

 $<sup>5</sup> B^{r-2}$  anantam (see note 2)

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 etaparamā

<sup>7</sup> S³ katamā; S¹ katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panitataram ca||||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam patisamvedentīti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītatarañ ca|||| Katamam cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataiam ca panītataiam ca|||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanii odham upasampajja vihaiati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panitataiam ca||||

21 Thānam kho panetam Ānanda vijjati yam aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitanirodham Samano Gotamo āha|| tam ca sukhasmim² paññāpeti³ tayidam kimsu tayidam kathamsūti|||| Evam vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu 4 vacanīyā|| Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanam sandhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yattha yatthāvuso sukham upalabbhati|| yamhi yamhi sukham tam tam 6 tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpetīti|| ||

# **20** (10) Bhikkhunā

3 Dve pi 7 mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthasatam pi 7 mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| ||

4 Evam parıyāyadesito blikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam parıyāyadesite kho blikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamañnassa subhāsitam sulapitam na samanumañnissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāti-

5 Br-2 vahim vahim

I SI-3 katamā

 $<sup>^{2}~\</sup>mathrm{B^{2}}$  sukhas $\mathbf{mint}$ ı

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 paññayatı 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 assa

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 tam once

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.3

kankham i bhandanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissanti|||| Evam pariyāyadesīto bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesīte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsītam sulapītam samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodīssanti|| tesam etam pātīkankham samaggā samodamānā avīvadamānā khīrodakībhūtā 3 aññamaññam pīyacakkhūhi sampassantā 4 viharīssanti||||

5–14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagunā|| la|| 5

15 Thānam kho panetam bhikkhave <sup>6</sup> vijjati yam aññātitthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitanirodham Samano Gotamo āha|| tam ca sukhasmim paññāpeti" tayidam kimsu tayidam kathamsū ti|||| Evam vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva <sup>7</sup> vedanam sandhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalabbhati|| yamhi yamhi <sup>8</sup> tam tam <sup>9</sup> tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpetīti|||||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo <sup>10</sup> ||
Tassuddānam||||
Rahogatam dve <sup>11</sup> Ākāsam||
Agāiam dve ca Santakam||
Atthakena ca <sup>12</sup> dve vuttā||
Pañcakango ca <sup>13</sup> Bhikkhunā ti|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pātikankhā heie and fuithei on <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> °aññassa

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khīrodatī<sup>0</sup> 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 sampassamānā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> (see the pieceding sutta 11-20)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 sukham yeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 yahim yahim '9 S<sup>1</sup> tam once, S<sup>3</sup> nam nam

<sup>10</sup> S1-3 sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

<sup>11</sup> S1-3 1ahogata dveva

<sup>12</sup> B1 atthagānam cao, B2 atthakam nava

<sup>13</sup> S1-3 tha, B2 dha

#### CHAPTER III ATTHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

#### 21° (1) Sīrako

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe
- 2 Atha kho Moliya-Sīvako i paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasankami i upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sāiānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi i i
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Santi² bho Gotama eke samanabiāhmanā evamvādino evamditthino|| Yam kiñcā-yam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| sabbantam pubbe katahetūti|||| Idha pana 3 bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti||||
- 4 Pittasamutthänäni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam Sīvaka 4 veditabbam yathā pittasamutthänāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammatam yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| || Tatra Sīvaka ye te samanabiāhmanā evamvādino evamditthino Yam kiñcāyam pulisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukhamasukham vā sabbantam tam pubbe katahetūti|| yam ca sāmam ñātam 5 tam ca atidhāvanti 6 || yam ca 7 loke saccasammatam tam ca atidhāvanti || || Tasmā tesam samanabrāhmanānam micchāti vadāmi|| ||
  - 5 Semhasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka|| pe||||
  - 6 Vātasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka | la || ||
  - 7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sīvaka|| la||||
  - 8 Utuparınāmajānı pı kho Sīvaka|| la||||
  - 9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sīvaka|| la||||
  - 10 Opakkamıkānı pı kho Sīvaka|| la||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 Sıvako always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add hı <sup>3</sup> Mıssıng ın S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>4</sup> B1-2 insert evam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sāmaññātam

<sup>6</sup> B2 atidhāvati always

<sup>7</sup> B1-2 omit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti sāmam pi kho etam Sīvaka 2 veditabbam yathā kammavipākajāni pi 3 idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammatam yathā-kammavipakajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti lītatra Sīvaka ye te samanabrāhmanā evamvādino evamditthino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā sabban tam pubbe katahetū ti Yam ca sāmam ñātam tam ca atidhāvanti yam ca loke saccasammattam tam ca atidhāvanti tasmā tesam samanabiāhmanānam micchāti vadāmīti li li

12 Evam vutte Moliya-Sīvako palibbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam salanam gatan ti || ||

13 Pittam semham ca vāto ca||
sannipātā utūni ca||
visamam opakkamikam 4||
kammavipākena atthamī ti 5||||

# 22 (2) Atthasata

- 2 Atthasataparıyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammaparıyāyam desissāmi tam sunātha
- 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave atthasatapanyāyo dhamma-panyāyo||| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā panyāyena,| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā panyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā panyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā panyāyena|| chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā panyāyena|| atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā panyāyena|| atthasatam pi mayā vedanā 6 vuttā panyāyena||||
- 4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca i imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā || ||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> insert evam

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 insert kho sīvaka

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 opakkamiko ca

<sup>5</sup> S3 atthami; B2 atthamiti

 $<sup>^{6}</sup>$  Sr inserts here satam pr (compare p 225 note 1)

- 5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā|||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā||||
- 6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā||| Sukhindiiyam dukkhindiiyam somanassindiiyam domanassindriyam upekkhindriyam imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā|||
- 7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| imā vuccanti cha vedanā||||
- 8 Katamā ca bhikkhave atthāiasā vedanā|| cha somanas-supavicārā cha domanassupavicāiā cha upekkhupavicāiā x|| ima vuccanti bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā|| ||
- -9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā|| cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā 3||||
- 10 Katamā 4 ca bhikkhave atthasatavedanā 5 || || Atītā chattimsa vedanā || anāgatā chattimsavedanā || paccuppannā chattimsavedanā || imā vuccanti 6 bhikkhave atthasatave adanā 7 || ayam bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti || ||

## 23 (3) Bhikkhu

- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamı|| pe||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā katamo vedanāni odhagāminī patipadā ko vedanāņa assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaiananti || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upekhorā, S<sup>3</sup> upekhāupavicārā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 —pe— instead of cha gehao

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>I</sup> has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave evedanā 4 B<sup>I</sup> katamañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> atthasatamo always 6 S<sub>1-3</sub> idam vuccati . . .

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 atthasatavedanāsatam 8 S<sup>1</sup>-3 katamā

<sup>9</sup> Missing in SI which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikhhu tisso vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| tanhā vedanāsamudayagaminī patipadā|| phassaniiodhā vedanāniiodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo vedanāniiodhagāminī patipadā seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yam vedanam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| yā i vedanā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo|| yo vedanāya chandaiāgavinayo chandaiāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissaiananti|||

#### 24 (4) Pubbeñānam

- 2 Pubbe³ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|||| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanāniiodhagāminī patipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kim issaranan ti||||
- 3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| tanhā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandaiāgavinayo chandaiāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissarananti|||
- 4 Imā vedanā tī me bhīkkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādī|| ñānam udapādī|| paññā udapādī|| vijjā udapādī|| āloko udapādī||||
- 5 Ayam vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||||
- 6 Ayam vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadāti me bhik-khave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||||
- 7 Ayam vedanānirodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> yam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedanāya

- 8 Ayam vedanānirodhagaminī patīpadā tī me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādī || la||
- 9 Ayam vedanāya assādo tī me bhīkkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu $\| a\| \|$
- 10 Ayam vedanāya ādīnavo tī me bhīkkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la|| ||
- 11 Idam vedanāya i nissaranan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñānam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādīti|||

#### **25** (5) Bhilikhunā

- 2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankamımsu|| pe||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnä kho te bliikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|||| Katamä nu kho bhante vedanä katamo vedanäsamudayo katamä vedanäsamudayagämini patipadä|| katamo vedanänirodho katamä vedanänirodhagämini patipadä|| ko vedanäya assädo ko ädinavo kim nissarananti||||
- 4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhāve vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| tanhā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā|| phassanirodhā 2|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissaiananti|||

# 26 (6) Samanabrāhmanā 1

- 2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā katamā tisso sukhā vedanā dukkha vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā  $\|\cdot\|$
- 3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā biāhmanā vā imāsam tissannam vedanānam samudayam ca atthagamam ca assādam ca ādīnavam ca• nissaianam ca yathābhūtam nappajānanti|| pe||
- 4 || pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti <sup>3</sup>|| ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B̂<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vedanāya <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 onnodho

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  So  $S^{r_{-3}}$ , complete in  $B^{r_{-2}}$ ,—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmanā suttas

#### 27 (7) Samana-brāhmanā 2

- 2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanāļ katamā tisso|||| Sukhā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā||||
- 3 Ye hi kecī bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā imāsam tissannam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam nappajānanti|| pe|| ||
- 4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||||

#### 28 (8) Samanābrāhmanā 3

- 3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā biāhmanā vā vedanam nappajānanti vedanā samudayam nappajānanti vedanāsamudayam nappajānanti vedanānii odham nappajānanti vedanānii odhagāminim patipadam nappajānanti | per
- 4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-pajja vihaiantīti||||

#### **29** (9) Suddhikam niiāmisam

- 2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti.||
- 3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisā pīti atthi niiāmisā pīti|| atthi niiāmisā niiāmisatarā pīti|| || Atthi sāmisam sukham atthi niiāmisam sukham atthi niiāmisa niiāmisataram sukham|| || Atthi sāmisā upekhā atthi niiāmisā niiamisatarā upekhā|| || Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi niiāmiso vimokkho atthi niiāmis
- 4 Katamā ca i bhikkhave sāmisā pīti||| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagunā|| katame pañca|| cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā iajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagunā||| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmagune paticca uppajjati pīti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmisā pīti||||

- 5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitahkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihaiati|| vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodhibhāvam avitakkam avicaram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti|||
- 6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā niiāmisataiā pīti|||| Yā kho bhikkhave khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgācittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti||||
- 7 Katamañca <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmisam sukham||| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagunā|| katamā pañca||| Cakkhuviñneyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviñneyyā photthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagunā|| yam kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagune paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> sāmisam sukham||||
- 8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisam sukham||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāiam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāiam samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam 3 jhānam upasampajja viharati|| pitiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedeti|| yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāiīti tatiyam 4 jhānam-upasampajja viharati||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisam sukham||||
- 9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataram sukhaṃ || || Yam kho bhikkhave khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 katamāca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> Sr-3 dutiva

<sup>4</sup> Sr-3 tatıya

paccavekkhato mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati sukham somanassam ili Idam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatai am sukham ili

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisā upekkhā||| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagunā|| katame pañcā|||| Cakkhuviññeyyā iūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā iajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviñieyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagunā||| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagune paticca uppajjati upekkhā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmisā upekkhā|||

11 Katamā ca bhikhhave niiāmisā i upekkhā||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhā satīpalisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave niiāmisā upekkhā||||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave niiāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā|| Yā²kho bhikkhave khīnasavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati upekkhā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā|||

13–14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho|||| Rūpapatisamyutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe|||| Arūpapatisamyutto vimokkho nirāmiso||||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā 3 nirāmisataro vimokkho|||| Yo kho bhikkhave khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno iāgā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato|| pe|| mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati vimokkho|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā niramisataro 4 vimokkho ti||

# Atthasataparıyāyavaggo tatıyo||||5 Tassuddānam 6||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mserts ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 yam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 nırāmıso

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 otarā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Put in S<sup>1</sup>-3 after the verse

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tatruddānam

Sīvaka <sup>1</sup> Atthasata <sup>1</sup> Bhikkhu|| Pubbeñānañca Bhikkhunā<sup>2</sup>|| Samanabrāhmanā tīni|| Suddhikañca <sup>3</sup> nirāmisan ti||||

Vedanāsamyuttam nitthitam || ||

#### BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA SAMYUTTAM

#### CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

#### 1 (1) Manāpā amanāpā

/2 Pañcahı bhikkhave angehı samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti pui sassa|| katamehi pañcahi||| Na ca 4 rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti || pajañcassa 5 na labhati|||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi angehi samannāgato mātugamo ekanta-amanāpo 6 hoti purisassa||||

3 Pañcahı bhıkkhave 7 angehı samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahı|||| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| sīlavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa labhati|||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahı angehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa||.|/

## 2 (2) Manāpā amanāpā

2 Pañcahı bhıkkhave angehı samannagato pui iso ekantaamanapo hoti matugamassa katamehi pancahı Na ca rupava hoti na ca bhogava hoti na ca sīlava hoti alaso ca hoti pajancassa na labhati II Imehi kho bhikkhave

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Sıvakam Atthasatam , S<sup>1-3</sup> Sīvakatthasatam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhikkhuno <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 suddhakañca <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 neva

 $<sup>^5</sup>$  S¹ pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa) · S³ pañcavassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekantāmanāpo here and further on 7 S<sup>1</sup> adds ca

pañcahı angehı samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa $\parallel\,\parallel$ 

3 Pañcahı bhıkkhave angehı samannāgato purıso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassa || katamehi pañcahı || || Rūpavā ca hoti || bhogavā ca hoti || silavā ca hoti || dakkho ca hoti analaso || pajañcassa || labhati || || Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahı angehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti || ||

# **3** (3) Āvenīkā

- 2 Pañcımānı bhikkhave mātugāmassa āvenikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva pulisehiji katamāni pañca
- 3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo 3 va 4 samāno patikulam gacchati ñātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmāssa pathamam āvenikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||||
- 4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī 5 hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āvenikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||||
- 5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugamassa tatiyam āvenikam dukkham yam mātugamo paccānubhoti aññatieva purisehi|||
- 6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijāyāti idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āvenikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi il
- 7 Puna ca paiam bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āveņikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti ii
- 8 Imāni kho bhikkhave panca mātugāmassa āvenikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti annatreva pulisehīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcamehi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> pañjassa here only

 $<sup>^{3}\</sup> S^{\mathtt{r}}\ dah\bar{a}ro$  ,  $B^{\mathtt{r}}\ bhoge\ instead\ of\ daharo$ 

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 ca

<sup>5</sup> Br-2 utuni

240

#### 4 (4) Tīhi

- 2 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param marana apāyam duggatim vinipātam nii ayam upapajjati I katamehi tīhi | | | |
- 3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbanhasamayam maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāi am ² ajjhāvasati||| Majjhantikasamayam ³ issāpariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati||| Sāyanhasamayam kāmarāgapai iyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati|||
- 4 Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param maianā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjatī tilll )

## (ANURUDDHO I KANHAPAKKHO)

- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı || pe<br/>|| ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedā paiam maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjantam|||| Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paiam maianā apāyam duggatim vinipātam niiayam upapajjatī ti||||

# 5 (1) Kodhano

- 4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maiaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¦ katamehi pañcahi|||
- 5 Assaddho ca hotı|| ahırıko ca hotı|| anottāpī ca hotı|| kodhano ca hotı|| duppañño ca hotı|||
  - 6 Imehi kho Anuiuddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm I}$ B² S³ uppajjati  $^{\rm 2}$ B¹ āgāram always  $^{\rm 3}$  S¹-³ majjhantikam°

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatīm vinīpātam nīrayam upapajjatītī []]

## **6** (2) Upanāhī

- 4 Pañcahi Anuruddha 2 dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maianā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati katamehi pañcahi
- 5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti upanāhī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti
- 6 Imehi Anuruddha 3 pañcahı dhammehı samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatım vinipātam nirayam upapajjatī ti

## 7 (3) Issuhī

- 4 Pañcahi Anuruddha 4 dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāvassa bhedā paiam maianā apāyam duggatim vinipātam milayam upapajjatiji katamehi pañcahijiji
- 5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti issukī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti.
- 6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjatī ti

## 8 (4) Maccharena

- 4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maianā apāyam duggatim vinipātam niiayam upapajjatiji katamehi pañcahijiji
- 5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti maccharī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||||
- 6 Imehi kho Anui uddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhikkhave <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kho bhikkhavè

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, Sx23 put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

#### 9 (5) Atıcārī

- 4 Pañcahı Anuruddha dhammehı samannagato matugamo|| la|| apayam duggatım vınıpatam nırayam upapajatı|| katamehı pañcahı|| ||
- 5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiiiko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||||
- 6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-gato mātugāmo la upapajjatī ti la

#### **10** (6) Dussīlam

- 4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||||
- 5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti dussīlo ca hoti duppāñño ca hoti||||
- 6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-gato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjatī ti||||

## 11 (7) Appassuto

- 4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| niiayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||||
- 5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||||
- 6 Imehi kho Anui uddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjatī ti||||

## 12 (8) Kusīto

- 4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||||
- 5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||||
- 6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjatī ti|||

## 13 (9) Mutthassati

4 Pañcahi Anui uddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||||

- 5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti mutthassati ca hoti duppañño ca hoti $\|\cdot\|^1$
- 6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-gato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjatī ti||||

### **14** (10) Pañcaveram

- 4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo!| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||||
- 5 Pānātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu miechā cārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī ca hoti||||
- 6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyani duggatim vinipātam niiayam upapajjatī tijiji

### CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

## (Anuruddho II Sukkapakkho)

- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa sankamı|| pe|| ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedā paiam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantam|||| Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paiam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatī ti||||

# **15** (1) Akodhano

- 4 Pañcahı kho Anuıuddha dhammehı samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatım saggam lokam upapaŋatı|| katamehı pañcalıı||||
- 5 Saddho ca hoti hiimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||||
  - 6 Imehi kho Anui uddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjatī ti $\|\cdot\|^{\frac{1}{2}}$ 

## **16** (2) Anupanāhī

- 4 Pañcahi Anui uddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||||
- 5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupanāhī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||
- 6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maianā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatī ti||||

## **17** (3) Anissukī

- 4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||||
- 5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|| ||

## **18** (4) Amaccharī

5-6 amacchaiī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti la li li

## **19** (5) Anaticārī

5-6 anaticăi ca hoti paññavă ca hoti | la || ||

## **20** (6) Sīlavā

5-6 sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti | la || ||

## 21 (7) Bahussuto

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la || ||

# 22 (8) Viriya

5-6 āraddhavīrīyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|| ||

This suttant As before (in the kanhapakkho) ST-3 repeat this suttant as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

### **23** (9) Sati

- 5 upatthitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||||
- 6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati

Ime atthasuttanta-sankhepā ː || ||

## **24** (10) Pañcasīla

- 5 Pañcahı Anuıuddha dhammehı samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maıanā sugatım saggam lokam upapajjatı|| katamehı pañcahı|||| Pānātıpātā patıvııato hotı|| adınnādānā patıvııato ca hotı|| kāmesu micchācārā patıvırato hoti|| musāvādā patıvııato hoti|| surāmei ayamajapamādatthānā patıvırato ca hoti||||
- 6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paiam maianā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatī ti

Peyyāla-vaggā dve 2|| ||
Tatruddānam 3 || ||

Dve Manāpā-4 amanāpā ca|| Avenikā Tīhī 5 Anuruddho||
Kodhano Upanāhī ca|| 6 Issukī Maccharena ca||||
Aticārī ca Dussīlo 7 || Appassuto 8 ca Kusīto 9 ||
Mutthassati ca Pañcaveram|| kanhapakkhe pakāsito 10 |||||
Anuruddho Akodhano|| Anupanāhī Anissuhī 11 |||
Amaccharī Anaticārī|| Sīlavā ca Bahussuto||
Viriya-Sati-Pañcasīlā ca|| 12 sukkapakkhe pakāsito ti 13 ||||

In B1-2 only, B2 has sankhep1 | la||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> only; B<sup>1</sup> has vaggo 3 B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> tassudo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 manāpa 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 avenikānihi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upamehi 7 B<sup>1</sup> dussīlam; B<sup>2</sup> olyam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 appassută and put ca after kusito 9 B<sup>1</sup>-2 kusito

<sup>10</sup> S1-3 pakāsītā 11 S1-3 anussakī

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Vīriyam satınca pancasıloca <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 omit tı

### CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

## **25** (1) *Visāradā*

- 2 Pañcımānı bhıkkhave mātugāmassa balānı|| katamānı pañca|||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātıbalam puttabalam sīlabalam|||| Imānı kho bhıkkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānı|||| <sup>1</sup>
- 3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visāiado agāram ajjhāvasatī ti||||

## **26** (2) Pasayhā

- 2 Pañcımānı bhıkkhave mātugāmassa balānı $\parallel$  katamānı pañca $\parallel$  $\parallel$  Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātıbalam puttabalam sīlabalam $\parallel$  $\parallel$  Imānı kho bhıkkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānı $\parallel$  $\parallel$
- 3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam 2 pasayha agāram ajjhāvasatī ti

## 27 (3) Abhibhūyya

- 2 Pañcımănı bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni katamāni pañca || Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni || ||
- 3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati

## **28** (4) Eka

- 2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati || katamena ekena balena || || Issariyabalena || || 3
- 3 Issanyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave 4 mātugāmam neva nūpabalam tāyati na bhogabalam 5 tāyati na ñātibalam tāyati na puttabalam tāyati na sīlabalam tāyatīti|||

This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S<sup>1</sup>-3, ending by balānīti <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has only katamena ekena

<sup>4</sup> In S1-3 only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> gottabalam

### **29** (5) Anga

- 2 Pañcımānı bhıkkhave mātugāmassa balānı katamāni pañca|| || Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātıbalam puttabalam sīlabalam|||
- 3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave ī mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evam so tenangena ² apailpūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugamo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evam so tenangena ³ paripūro hoti|||
- 4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave 4 mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca 5 ñātibalena|| evam so tenangena aparipūro hoti|||| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo iūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñatibalena ca evam so tenangena paripūro hoti||||
- 5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena 6|| evam so tenangena aparipūro hoti|||| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evam so tenangena paripūro hoti||||
- 6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugamo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca 7 sīlabalena|| evam so tenangena aparipūro hoti|||| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo iūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca sīlabalena|| evam so tenangena paripūro hoti|| ||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave panca mātugāmassa balānīti

## **30** (6) Nāsentī

2 Pañcımānı bhıkkhave mātugāmassa balānı|| katamānı pañca|||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātıbalam puttabalam sīlabalam||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> Sr-3 tena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>z</sup>-3 tena angena always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in ST-3

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 omit na, drawing back ca after natibalena; and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

<sup>6</sup> S. note 5

- 3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato na ca sīlabalena māsenteva i nam kule na vāsenti || || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca islabalena || 3 nāsenteva i nam kule na vāsenti || || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca hātibalena ca islabalena || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca puttabalena ca islabalena || nāsenteva i nam kule na vāsenti || ||
- 4 Sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena <sup>8</sup> || vāsenteva <sup>9</sup> nam kule na nāsenti <sup>10</sup> || || Sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| vāsenteva nam kule na nāsenti|| || Sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca ñātibalena|| vāsenteva nam kule <sup>11</sup> na nāsenti|| || Sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena|| vāsenteva nam kule na nāsenti|| ||
  - 5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti

## 31 (7) Hetu

- 2 Pañcımānı blıkkhave mātugāmassa balānı|| katamānı pañca|||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātıbalam puttabalam sīlabalam||||
- 3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā ñātībalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjatī 12 || ||
- 4 Sīlabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param mai anā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati
  - 5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 nāsantova

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit na ca

<sup>3</sup> Br Sr-3 add ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāsanteva, S<sup>1</sup> santeva

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  Sr- $^{3}$  put —pe— instead of ñātibalena ca

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 nāsanteva 8 S<sup>I</sup>-3 add ca 9 S<sup>I</sup> vāsenti va

<sup>10</sup> S3 vāsenti 11 S1 mserts vā 12 S1-3 uppajjatīti

### **32** (8) Thānam

- 2 Pañcımānı bhıkkhave thānānı dullabhānı akatapuññena mātugāmena|| katamānı pañca||||
- 3 Patnūpe r kule ² jāyeyyan tı|| ıdam bhikkhave pathamam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugamena|||| Patnūpe kule jāyitvā patnūpam kulam gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|||| Patnūpe kule jāyitvā patnūpam kulam gantvā asapattī ³ agānam ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|||| Patnūpe kule jāyitvā patnūpam kulam gantvā asapattī agānam ajjhāvasantī 4 puttavatī 5 assan ti||idam bhikkhave catuttham thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|||| Patnūpe kule jāyitvā patnūpam kulam gantvā asapattī agānam ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam thānam dullabham akatapuñēna mātugāmena||||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena $\|\cdot\|$ 

4 Pañcımanı bhıkkhave thananı sulabhanı katapunnena matugamena katamanı panca || ||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti || idam bhikkhave pathamam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena || || Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam 6 gaccheyyan ti || idam bhikkhave dutiyam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena || || Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvaseyyan ti || idam bhikkhave tatiyam thanam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena || || Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvasantī puttavatī assan ti || idam bhikkhave catuttham thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena || || Patirūpe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patīrūpao always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kulena

 $<sup>^3~</sup>B^{\text{1-2}}$  asapattı always ,  $~S^3$  asapatī here only, further on asapattī

<sup>4</sup> B1-2 and S3 ajjhavasantı always

<sup>5</sup> SI-3 puttapati, further on puttavati 6 Missing in SI-3

kule jäyitvä patirupam kulam gantvä asapatti agäram ajjhävasanti puttavati samänä sämikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pancamam thänam sulabham katapunnena mätugämena || ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmenāti $\|\|$ 

### **33** (9) *Visārado*

- 2 Pañcahı bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahı||||
- 3 Pānātīpātā patīvīrato ca hoti|| adimnādānā patīvīrato ca hoti|| kāmesu miechācārā patīvīrato ca hoti|| musāvādā patīvīrato ca hoti|| suiāmerayamajjapamādatthānā patīvīrato ca hoti|| ||
- 4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasatī ti

## 34 (10) Vaddhi

- 2 Pañcahı bhıkkhave vaddhihı vaddhamānā anyasāvıkā arıyāya vaddhıyā  $^{\text{\tiny I}}$  vaddhatı sārādāyınī  $^{\text{\tiny 2}}$  ca hotı varādāyınī ca kāyassa $\parallel$  katamehı pañcahı $\parallel$
- 3 Saddhāya vaddhatı sīlena vaddhati sutena vaddhatı cāgena vaddhatı paññāya vaddhatı|| ımehı kho bhıkkhave pañcahı vaddhīhı vaddhamānā ariyasāvıkā ariyāya vaddhıyā vaddhatı|| sārādāyınī ca hotı varādāyinī ca kayassā tı||||

Saddhāya sīlena ca yīdha 4 vaddhati || paññāya cāgena 5 sutena cūbhayam|| Sā tādisī sīlavatī tipāsikā ādiyati sāiam idheva attano ti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-3 sāra o always

 $<sup>^{3}</sup>$   $B^{\text{f-2}}$  varao always ,  $\,S^{\text{\tiny{I}}}$  paradāyinī here only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> has dayica instead of ca yidha, B<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> have nothing

5 B<sup>1</sup> cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā r tīnī || ||
Tassuddānam e || ||
Vīsāradā e Pasayha e Abhībhuyya ||
Eka Angena e pañcamam || ||
Nāsenti e Hetu Thānam ca e |
Vīsāradā Vaddhinā te e dasā tī ||

### BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA SAMYUTTAM

#### 1 Nıbbānam

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sārīputto Magadhesu viharatī Nālakagāmake 9||||
- 2 Atha kho Jambukhādako parībbājako yenāyasmā Sārīputto tenupasankamīļ upasankamītvā āyasmatā Sārīputtena saddhīm sammodīļ sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nīsīdīļļ
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|||| Nibbānam nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati nibbānanti||||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacehikiriyāyāti

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacehikiriyāyāti|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> has vaggo, S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggo) tini and reject this mention to the end

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> tassudānam

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup>-3 put suddhā, B<sup>2</sup> saddhā before visāradā

 $<sup>^{\</sup>scriptscriptstyle +}$  S¹-3 pasayhā , B² paññā

 $<sup>^5</sup>$  So  $\rm B^{r}$  only ,  $\rm B^{2}$  omits eka ,  $\rm S^{r\_3}$  have anapaccanga instead of eka angena  $^6$  Sr\_3 B2 nāsayitabbam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ca <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 omit te

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 nālagāmake, B<sup>2</sup> nalaka°

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etassa nibbānassa sacehikiriyāyāṭi||||

Ayam eva kho āvuso aijyo atthangiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etassa nıbbānassa sacchıkırıyāya|| alañca panāvuso appamādā-yātı||||

#### 2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam nu kho āvuso aiahattanti|||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ıdam vuccatı arahattantı||||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patīpadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti $\|\cdot\|$ 

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthı patıpadā etassa arahattassa sacchıkiriy<br/>āyātı $\|\cdot\|$ 

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etassa arahattassa sacchīki īyāyātī||||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangīko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchīkirīyāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādītthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patīpadā etassa arahattassa sacchīkirīyāyātī||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patipadā etassa arahattassa saechikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti||||

#### 3 Dhammavādī

- 3 Ke $^{\tt r}$ nu kho āvuso Sārīputta loke dhammānuvādīno || ke loke suppatipannā || ke loke sugatā tī || ||
  - 4 Ye kho āvuso loke lāgappahānāya dhammam desenti

dosappahānāya dhammam desenti mohappahānāya <sup>1</sup> dhammam desenti|| te loke dhamma vādino||||

- 5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya patīpannā|| dosassa|| pe|| mohassa pahānāya patīpannā|| te loke suppatīpannā|| ||
- 6 Yesam kho āvuso 1āgo pahīno ucchınnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatım anuppādadhammo|| doso pahīno ucchınnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatım anuppādadhammo|| moho pahīno ucchınnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatım anuppādadhammo|| te loke sugatā tı||||
- 7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patīpadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyātī||||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyātī||||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangīko maggo etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya $\parallel$  seyyathīdam sammādītthi $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sammāsamādhi $\parallel$  $\parallel$  Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patīpadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti $\parallel$  $\parallel$ 

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyātı||||

### 4 Kımatthı

3 Kim atthı yam āvuso Sārıputta samane Gotame brahmacarıyam vussatītı  $\parallel \parallel$ 

Dukkhassa kho āvuso panīnattham Bhagavatī brahmacarīyam vussatīti

3 Atthi panāvuso maggo aithi patīpadā etassa dukkhassa parīnnāyātī|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etassa dukkhassa parīnnāyātī

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rāgassa dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangīko maggo etassa dukkhassa parīñīāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādītthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patīpadā etassa dukkhassa parīñīāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etassa dukkhassa parıññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sārıputta appamādāyātı||||

#### 5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto tī āvuso Sānīputta vuccatī|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hotī tī||||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hotī ti||||

4Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patīpadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti $\parallel \parallel$ 

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etassa assāsassa sacchīknīyāyātī||||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangīko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchīkirīyāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādītthri|| pe|| sammāsamādhr|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patīpadā etassa assāsassa sacchīkirīyāyātri||||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddıkā patıpadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāvāti||||

#### 6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto 2 tī āvuso Sārrputta vuccatī kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hotī ti || ||

Yato kho āvuso 3 bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pā11ma°, and S<sup>1</sup> has °assāpatto twice

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S1-3

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādīnavañca nissai anañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti; ettāvatā kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hotī ti

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa paiamassāsassa sacchikii iyāyāti||||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi patipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacehikiriyāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchīknīyāyātī|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo aṭthangīko maggo etassa paramassāsassa sacchīkirīyāyaļi seyyathīdamļi sammādītthīļi peļi sammāsamādhīļi ayam eva kho āvuso maggo ayam patīpadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchīkirīyāyātī

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti||||

### 7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā t<br/>ı āvuso Sānputta vuccatı || katamā nu kho āvuso vedanā tı ||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā i sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā i imā kho āvuso vedanā ti i

4 Atthı panāvuso maggo atthı patıpadā etāsam² vedanānam parıñ<br/>ñāyātı |||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patīpadā etāsam vedanānam parīñāyāti||||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etāsam vedanānam parīñ<br/>ñāyātī $\|\|$ 

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atṭhangīko maggo etāsam vedanānam parīñīāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭthi|| peļsammāsamādhi|| ayam kho avuso maggo ayam patīpadā etāsam vedanānam parīñīāyāti||||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddakā patīpadā etāsam vedanānam parīñnāya|| alanca panāvuso Sārīputta appamādāyātī||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> msert here katamā tisso

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 2}$  B<sup>1-2</sup> add always tıssannam after et<br/>āsam

### 8 Asavã

3 Āsavo āsavotī āvuso Sārīputta vuccatī|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavotī|| ||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avıjjāsavo ime kho āvuso tayo āsavātı illi

- 4 Atthı panāvuso maggo atthı patıpadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyātı||

Atthi kho  $^{\tt r}$ āvuso maggo atthi patīpadā etesam āsavanānam pahānāyātı $\|\cdot\|$ 

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyātī

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangīko maggo etesam āsavanānam pahānāya $\parallel$  seyyathīdam sammādītthi $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sammāsamādhi $\parallel$  ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patīpadā , etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti $\parallel$ 

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya $\parallel$  alanca panāvuso Sārıputta appamādāyātı $\parallel\parallel$ 

## 9 Aujjā

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti || ||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññānam dukkhasamudaye aññānam dukkhanırodhe aññānam dukkhanırodhagāmınıyā patıpadāya aññānam ayam vuccatāvuso avıjjātı||||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patīpadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||||

Atth<br/>ı kho āvuso ² maggo atthı patıpadā etissā avıjjāya pahānāyātı<br/>|| ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyātī

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangīko maggo etīssā avijjāya pahānāya $\parallel$  seyyathīdam $\parallel$  sammādītthi $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sammāsamādhi $\parallel$  ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patīpadā etīssā avijjāya pahānāyātī $\parallel$ 

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etissā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> atthāvuso

avījjāya pahānāya || alanca panāvuso Sānīputta appamādāyātī || ||

#### 10 Tanhā

3 Tanhā tanhātı āvuso Sārıputta vuccatı katamā nu kho āvuso tanhātı 2 || ||

Tisso imä ävuso ³ tanhā|| kämatanhā bhavatanhā vibhavatanhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso tanhāti||||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam tanhānam pahānāyāti||||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam tanhānam pahānāyāti $\|\cdot\|$ 

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etāsam tanhānam pahānāyātī

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangīko maggo etāsam tanhānam pahānāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādītthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patīpadā etāsam tanhānam pahānāyāti||||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etāsam tanhānam pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sārīputta appamādāyāti||||

## 11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati $\parallel$  katamo nu kho āvuso oghoti $\parallel$ 

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmogho bhavogho dītthogho avījjogho|| īme kho āvuso cattāro oghāti||||

4 Atthı panāvuso maggo atthı patıpadā etesam oghānam pahānāyātı $\| \|$ 

Atthi kho 4 āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etesam oghānam pahānāvātī

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangīko maggo etesam oghānam pahānāya seyyathīdam sammādītthi pe

r S<sup>3</sup> uccati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tanhā hotīti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>I</sup> tisso imāvuso pana

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S1-3

sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti||||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etesam oghānam pahānāya $\parallel$  alanca panāvuso r Sārıputta appamādāyātı $\parallel$ 

## 12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānantı āvuso 2 Sārīputta vuccatī|| katamaṃ kho āvuso upādānantī||||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānam ditthupādānam sīlabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānānīti||||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam upādā-nānam pahānāyāti||||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti $\|\|$ 

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyātī||||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arıyo atthangıko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādıtthı|| pe|| sammāsamādhı|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patıpadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyātı||||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sārīputta appamādāyāti||||

### 13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sārīputta vuccatī katamo nu kho āvuso bhavotī

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti|||||

4 Atthı panāvuso maggo afthı patıpadā etesam bhavānam parıññāyātı $\|\|$ 

Atthı kho āvuso maggo atthı patıpadā etesam bhavānam parıññāyātı $\|\|$ 

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etesam bhavāńam parīñīāyātī

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 āvuso

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangīko maggo etesam bhavānam parīnnāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādītthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patīpadā etesam bhavānam parīnnayāti||||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etesam bhavānam parıññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sārīputta appamādāyāti||||

#### 14 Duhhham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sārīputta vuccatī katamam nu kho āvuso dukkhanti || ||

Tisso imāvuso i dukkhatā || dukkhadukkhatā sankhāi adukkhatā i vipai ināmadukkhatā || imā kho avuso i dukkhatā ti || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam i dukkhatānam paiinnāyāti

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam dukkhatānam 5 pariññāyātii

5 Katamo 6 panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etāsam dukkhatānam 7 parīnnāvātī || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso aliyo atthangiko maggo etāsam dukkhatānam <sup>8</sup> pariññāya|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etāsam dukkhatānam <sup>8</sup> pariññāyāti||||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etāsam 9 dukkhatānam panīñāya'i alañca panāvuso Sārıputta appamādāyātı

### 15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo tī āvuso Sārīputta vuccatī katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo tī || ||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā seyyathīdam i rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho sankhārūpādānakkhandho

r Sr-3 mā āvuso 2 Sr samsārao 3 Br-2 insert tisso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 etesam 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 etesam (S<sup>1</sup> -etāsam) dukkhānam

<sup>6</sup> Sr bhaddıkā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 etesam dukkhānam (S<sup>1</sup> dukkhatānam)

<sup>8</sup> Sr dukkhānam

<sup>9</sup> S3 etesam

viññānūpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patīpadā etassa sakkāyassa parīnnāyāti  $\|\cdot\|$ 

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa sakkāyassa paiiññāyāti||||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etassa sakkāyassa parīnnāyātī||||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangīko maggo etassa sakkāyassa parīñīāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādītthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patīpadā etassa sakkāyassa parīñīāyāti||||

'6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etassa sakkāyassa parıññāya<sup>‡</sup>|| alañca panāvuso Sārıputta appamādāyātı||||

### 16 Dukkaram

3 Kım nu kho āvuso Sārıputta ımasmım dhammavınaye dukkaı<br/>antı |||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso ımasmım 2 dhammavınaye dukkarantı|| ||

4 Pabbajjitena 3 panāvuso kim dukkaianti

Pabbajjitena <sup>3</sup> kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kim dukkaranti|| ||

Abhıratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapatıpattı duk-karātı||||

6 Kim va cu am panāvuso dhammānudhammapatīpanno bhikkhu araham assātī

Na cıram āvusotı

Jambukhādaka-samyuttam||||4 Tassuddānam <sup>5</sup> Nibbānam Arahattañca <sup>6</sup>||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1 3</sup> pannñayāti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup>

 $<sup>^3\,</sup>$  B<sup>1-2</sup> pabbajjitena, further on B<sup>1</sup> pabbajitena

<sup>4</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1</sup> 3 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Tatruddānam 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3, B<sup>2</sup> add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādī Kımatthıyam||<sup>1</sup>
Assāso Paramassāso||<sup>2</sup>,
Vedanā Āsavāvıjjā <sup>3</sup>||
Tanhā Oghā 4 Upādānam 5||
Bhavo <sup>6</sup> Dukkhañca <sup>7</sup> Sakkāyo||
Imasmım dhammavınaye Dukkalantı <sup>8</sup>|||

### BOOK V SĀMANDAKA SAMYUTTAM

### 1 Nibbānam

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sārīputto Vajjīsu viharatī Ukkavelāyam 9 Gangāya nadīyā tīre||
- 2 Atha kho Sāmandako 10 parībbājako yenāyasmā Sārrputto tenupasankamı upasankamıtvā āyasmatā Sārrputtena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Sāmandako paribbājako āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|||| Nibbānam nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||||

Yo kho āvuso ı āgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ıdam vuccatı nıbbānantı||||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||;

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa nibbanassa sacchikiriyāyāti

r Sr.3, B² dhammavādīpahānāya parinnāya (B² omits va) dukkhavatthukā (B² kam)

<sup>2</sup> S1-3, B2 add punasacchinyāya te ubho

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 āsavo avijjā, B2 āsavena call avijjā 4 B2 adds ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>z</sup>-3 upādānanca pancamam pahānatthāyakathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S³ jantanā)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāyo, B<sup>2</sup> bhayena ca 7 B<sup>2</sup> inserts vutto

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 panññātīm vuccati instead of imasmim dukkaranti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 Ukkacelayam

<sup>10</sup> S1-3 Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patīpadā etassa nībbānassa saechīki iyāyātī 🖟

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangīko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchīkirīyāya seyyathīdam || sammādītthī || pe || sammāsamādhī || ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patīpadā etassa nibbānassa sacchīkirīyāyātī || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddıkā patıpadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti||||

2 - 15

|| pe|||

#### 16 Duhharam

3 Kim nu ävuso Säriputta imasmim dhammavinaye dukkai anti|||||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye dukkarantili '

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kim dukkaranti||||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti

5 Abhıratena panāvuso kım dukkarantı|| ||

Abhıratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapatıpattı dukkarā tı|||||<sup>1</sup>

6 Kim va ciram panāvuso dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhu araham assātilli

Na cuam āvuso till

Sāmandaka-samyuttam ² samattam|||| Punmakasadisam ³ eva uddānam||||

#### BOOK VI MOGGALANA SAMYUTTAM

#### 1 Santakka

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthıyam viharatı Jetavane Anāthapındıkassa ārāme

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> dukkarantı

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sāmañcaka°

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 overturn the order of these two mentions

- 2 Tatıa kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āvuso bhikkhavo <sup>z</sup> ti||||
- Ävuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa paccassosum
- 3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||| Idha mayham āvuso rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam² cetaso pativitakko udapādi|||| Pathamam jhānam pathamam jhānanti vuccati|| katamam nu kho pathamam jhānanti||||
- 4 Tassa <sup>3</sup> mayham āvuso etad ahosı||| Idha bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāiam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati pathamam jhānanti||||
- 5 So khvāham āvuso vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihaiāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||||
- 6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā 4 biāhmana pathamam jhānam pamādo pathame jhāne cittam santhapehi pathame jhāne cittam ekodikarohi 5 pathame jhāne cittam samādahāti||||
- 7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāiam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim
- 8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyyalı Satthāi ānuggahito sāvako mahābhiñi atam pattoti || mamam tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiñi atam patto ti || ||

#### 2 Arrtakka

- 3 Dutiyam jhānam dutiyam jhānanti vuccati|| katamam nu kho dutiyam jhānanti||||
  - 4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || Idha bhikkhu vitak-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> eva <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etassa <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> yā here only <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekodimo always

kavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|||| idam vuccati dutiyam jhānan ti||||

- 5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāiam samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmiļi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti
- 6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā biāhmana dutiyam jhānam pamādo dutiye jhāne cittam santhapehi dutiye jhāne cittam ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittam samādahā ti||||
- 7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāiam samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim
- 8 Yam hı tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāranuggahīto sāvako mahābhıññatam patto tı $\parallel \parallel$  mamam tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhıññatam patto tı $\parallel \parallel$

### 3 Suhhena

- 3 Tatıyam jhānam tatıyam jhānantı vuccatı $\parallel$  katamam nu kho tatıyam jhānantı $\parallel\parallel$
- 4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca vilāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisamvedeti|| Yan tam aliyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihalati ||idam vuccati tatiyam jhānan ti||||
- 5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca viiāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhanca kāyena patisamvedemi || Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satīmā sukhavihārīti tatīyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā sannā manasikārā samudācai anti || ||

- 6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā biāhmana tatiyam jhānam pamādo tatiye jhāne cittam santhapehi tatiye jhāne cittam ekodikarohi tatiye jhāne cittam samādahāti||||
- 7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena pītryā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisamvedesim ill yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim
- 8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiñnatam pattoti||||

## 4 Upekkhako

- 3 Catuttham jhānam catuttham jhānanti vuccati || katamam nu kho catuttham jhānanti || ||
- 4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā ca adukkham asukham upekkhā-sati-pāiisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati catuttham jhānanti||||
- 5 So khvāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā-satı-parısuddhım catuttham ıhānam upasampajja vıharāmı tassa mayham āvuso ımınā 2 vıhārena vıharato sukhasahagatā 3 saññā manasıkārā samudācarantı
- 6 Atha kho mam āvuso 4 Bhagavā iddhiyā upasan-kamitvā etad avoca|||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā biāh-mana catuttham jhānam pamādo catutthe jhāne cittam santhapehi catutthe jhāne cittam ekodikaiohi catutthe jhāne cittam samādahāti||||
- 7 So kho aham + aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> vıharāmı patısamvedemı

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inseits niyāmena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upekhāsahagatā

<sup>4</sup> SI-3 āvuso mam

<sup>5</sup> B² so khāham; S<sup>1-2</sup> soham

nassānam atthagamā adukkham ī asukham upekkhā-satīpārīsuddhīm catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsīm

8 Yam hı tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhıññatam pattotı||||

### 5 Ākāsam

- 3 Ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanantı vuccatı|| katamam nu kho ākāsānañcāyatanantı||||
- 4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā² patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Anatto³ ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihaiati|| idam vuccati ākāsānañcāyatananti|| ||
- 5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā <sup>2</sup> patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihāiena vihaiato rūpasahagatā saññā 4 manasikārā samudācaranti||
- 6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā biāhmana ākāsānañcāyatanam pamādo ākāsānañcāyatane cittam santhapehi ākāsānañcāyatane cittam ekodikarohi ākāsānañcāyatane cittam samādahāti||||
- 7 So khvāham āvuso apaiena samayena sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā 2 patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikāiā Anatto ākāsoti akāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim
- 8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

#### 6 Viññānam

3 Viññānañcāyatanam viññānañcāyatananti vuccati|| katamam nu kho viññanañcāyatananti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I-3</sup> atthagamādukkham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatikkamma

<sup>3</sup> Br-2 ananto always

<sup>4</sup> S 1-3 rūpasaññā

- 4 Tassa mayham ävuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso äkäsänañcäyatanam samatikkamma Anattam uniñananti viñnänañcäyatanam upasampajja vihaiati|| idam vuccati viñnänañcäyatananti|| ||
- 5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānancāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam vinnānanti vinnānancāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihāiena vihaiato ākāsānancāyatanasahāgatā sannā manasikārā samudācaianti||||
- 6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā biāhmana viññanañ-cāyatanam pamādo viññānañcāyatane cittam santhapehi viññanañcāyatane cittam ekodikaiohi vinnanañcāyatane cittam samādahāti||||
- 7 So khvāham āvuso apaiena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viñinānanti viñinānancāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim
- 8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahabhiññatam patto ti|||

#### 7 Akıncanna

- 3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanantı vuccatı katamam nu kho ākiñcaññāyatanantı || ||
- 4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosı|| Idha bhıkkhu sabbaso viññānañeāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñeīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihaiati|| idam vuccati ākiñcaññāyatanan ti||||
- 5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññanañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihāiena vihaiato viññanañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikāiā samudācaranti||||
- 6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagarā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca! Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmana ākiñ-caññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittam santhapehi

ākiñcaññāyatane cittam ekodikai ohi ākiñcaññāyatane cittam samādahāti||||

- 7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim||||
- 8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiñnatam patto ti||||

### 8 Nevasaññī

- 3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanantı vuccatı|| katamam nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatanantı||||
- 4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti||||
- 5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihāiena vihaiato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaianti||||
- 6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasan-kamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmana nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pamādo nevasaññānāsaññā-yatane cittam santhapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam ekodikai ohi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja cittaṃ samādahāti||||
- 7 So khvāham āvuso apaiena samayena sabbaso ākincannāyatanam samatikkamma nevasannānāsannāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim
- 8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiñnatam patto ti |||

#### 9 Animitto

- 3 Animitto cetosamādhi animitto cetosamādhītī vuccati|| Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti||
  - 4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|||| Idha bhikkhu

sabbanımıttanam amanasıkara anımıttam cetosamādhım upasampajja vıharatı|| ayam vuccatı anımıtto cetosamādhītı||||

- 5 So kho ham <sup>1</sup> āvuso sabbanımıttanam amanasıkārā anımıttam cetosamādhım upasampajja vihaiāmı|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena vihaiato nimittānusaiiviñ-ñānam <sup>2</sup> hoti||||
- 6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā biāhmana animittam cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismim cittam santhapehi animitte cetosamādhismim cittam ekodikarohi animitte cetosamādhismim cittam samādahā ti 3 || ||
- 7 So khvāham 4 āvuso 5 aparena samayena sabbanımıttānam amanasıkārā anımıttam cetosamādhım upasampajja vihāsım||||
- 8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| Satthāiānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti|| mamam tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāiānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||||

#### 10 Sakko

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthıyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapındıkassa ārāme
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya 7 || evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatimsesu pātur ahosi||||

Ι

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamındo pañcahı devatāsatehı saddhım yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankamı

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so khvāham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> °ānusāiī°

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahātı, S<sup>3</sup> padahātı

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khoham

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only

<sup>7</sup> B² samıñjıtam samıñjeyya, B¹ samañchıtam samañcheyya

upasankamıtvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhıvādetvā ekam antam att $\hbar$ āsı $||\cdot||$ 

- 4 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaranagamanam hoti||buddhasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|||| 2 Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaranagamanam hoti|| dhammasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|||| Sādhu kho devānam inda sanghasaranagamanam hoti|| sanghasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedāparam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī ti||||
- 5 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaranagamanam hoti buddhasaranagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti bādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaranagamanam hoti dhammasaranagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedāparam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantīti bādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna sangha bad sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantīti
- 6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$
- 9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim, peliji
- 12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatāsatehi saddhim! pe|||
- 15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi <sup>3</sup> saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankamiļi upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsiļi
  - 16 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> buddhamo further on dhammamo sangham always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 uppajjanti always 3 B<sup>1</sup>-2 S<sup>3</sup> devatāsahassehi

äyasmä Mahä Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaianagamanam hoti|| buddhasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paiam maianā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaranagamanam hoti|| pe|| kāyassa bhedā paiam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda sanghasaianagamanam hoti|| sanghasaianagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maianā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī ti|||

17 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaianagamanam hoti|| buddhasaianagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedāpaiam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaianagamanam hoti|| pe|||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna sanghasaianagamanam hoti|| sanghasaranagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāvassa bhedā paiam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī ti||||

### II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankami || upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

19 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena i samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarana-sampanno sugato lokavidū artutaio purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> oppasādena always

to Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayıko paccattam veditabbo viññuhītill dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paiam maianā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti ji Sādhu kho devānam inda sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotil supatipanno Bhagavato savakasangho ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho ñāvapatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho sāmīcipatipanno<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasangho vadidam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasangho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaianīvo anuttaiam puññakhettam lokassāti sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paiam maianā sugatim saggam lokam upapanantı // Sādhukho devānam ında arıyakantehi silehi avecca samannagamanam hoti akhandehi 3 acchiddehi 4 asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjissehi 5 viññūpasatthehi6 apaiāmatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi aliyakantehi silehi samannagamanahetu kho devanam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāvassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjanti.

20 Sādhu kho mānsa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti itipi so Bhagavā peļbuddho bhagavā buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mānsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā panam mananā sugatim lokam upapajjanti il Sādhu kho mānsa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammoļ peļi paccattam veditabbo viñūdhīti dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mānsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā panam mananā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti Sādhu kho mānsa Moggalāna sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho peļ anuttaram

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> svākkhāto always <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> sāmici; S<sup>1</sup> samīci

<sup>3</sup> Br adandehi 4 Missing in B2 5 Br-2 bhūjissehi

 $<sup>^{6}</sup>$  Br  $^{\circ}$ satthehr  $^{7}$  Br- $^{2}$  add  $^{1}$ 

puññakhettam lokassātı|| sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhandehi|| pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī ti||||

21–23 Atha kho Sakko devānam ındo chahı devatāsatehi saddhım|| pe||||

24–26 Atha kho Sakko devānam ındo sattahı devatāsatehı saddhım || pe|| ||

27–29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatāsatehi saddhim || pe<br/>|| ||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsītiyā i devatāsatehi a saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankami || upasankamitvā āyasmantām Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi|| ||

31 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||| Sādhu kho devānam ında buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti ıtı pı so Bhagavāl pell satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavātı | | buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāvassa bhedā paıam maranā sugatım saggam lokam upapajjantı kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti || svākhyāto || pe || paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam ında evam ıdhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjantī Sādhu kho devānam ında sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato savakasangho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti | sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam

<sup>1</sup> SI asītī

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> osahassehi as before

upapajjantīti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda ailyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhandehi || pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī ti||

32 Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotil iti pi so Bhagavā! pe satthā devamanussanam buddho bhagavatı buddhe aveccapasadena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo, pe paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti" dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjantībil Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti supatipanno Bhagavato savakasangho pe anuttaram puññakhettam lokassāti sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapananti | Sadhu kho mansa Moggalana arıyakanteli sileli samannağamanan hoti aklıandeli pell samādhisamvattanikelii! arıyakantehi silehi samannägamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm lokam upapajjantiti ti 🕩

### III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankami | la | | |

34 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaranagamanam hoti|| buddhasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjantī te aññe deve dasahi thanehi adhiganhantill dibbena ayuna dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena vasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi iupehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi iasehi dibbehi photthabbehi Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaianagamanam hotili dhammasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bliedā paiam maianā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantij te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhantij dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi iupehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi iasehi dibbehi potthabbehi Sādhu kho devānam inda sanghasaranagamanam hoti sanghasaranagamanahetu kho devanam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāvassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjanti te aññe deve dasahi thanehi adhiganhantı dibbena ayuna dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi iasehi dibbehi potthabbehī till

35 Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna buddhasaranagamanam hoti buddhasaranagamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjanti te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhīganhanti dibbena āyunā peli dibbehi photthabbehi sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti peli Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna sanghasaranagamanam hoti sanghasaranagamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjanti te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhīganhanti dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhīpateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi potthabbehīti || ||

36–38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||||

39–41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhimi, pelili

- 42–44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatāsatehi saddhim $\parallel$  pe $\parallel\parallel$
- 45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahassehi saddhim yenāyasmā Maha-Moggalāno tenupasankami! upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi!
- 46 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaranagamanam hoti|| buddhasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānchi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi photthabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaranagamanam hoti|| saighasaranagamanam inda sanghasaranagamanam hoti|| saighasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānchi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi photthabehī ti|||

47 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaranagamanam hoti! peļļ. Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaranagamanam hoti! peļļ. Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna sanghasaranagamanam hoti! sanghasaranagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggālana evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti! te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhanti! dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi photfhabbehīti!!!

#### TV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddbim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankami upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsī

49 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||| Sādhu kho devānam ında buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti || iti pi so Bhagavāl pell satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā till buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maianā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantij te aññe deve dasahi thanehi adhiganhanti dibbena ayuna pell dibbehi photthabbehi|||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti || pe|| || 1 kho devānam inda sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| pe|| || I Sādhu kho devānam inda arīyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti | akhandehi | pe | 1 samādhisamvattanikehi|| aiiyakantehi silehi samannagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bliedā param maianā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti te aññe deve dasāhi thānehi adhiganhanti dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi photthabbehī till

50 Sādhu kho mānsa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti || iti pi so Bhagavā || pe || satthā devamanussanam buddho bhagavatı || buddhe aveccapasadena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantill te aññe deve dasahi thanehi adhıganhantı|| dibbena āyunā|| pe dibbehi photthabbehi|||| Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe || paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paiam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantill te aññe deve dasahi thanehi adhıganhantı|| dıbbena ayuna|| pe|| dıbbehı photthabbehı|||| Sādhu kho māiisa Moggalāna sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti, supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasangholl pell anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassātill sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Mogga-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup>

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāvassa bhedā paiam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi potthabbehi|||| Sādhu kho māiisa Moggalāna aliyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| ahhandehi|| pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| aliyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho māiisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi photthabbehīti||||

51–53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||||

54–56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim pellil

57–60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatāsatehi saddhimii la 2111

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahassehi saddhim yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasankamili upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi

62 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaianasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttai o purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi thānehi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi photthabbehi|||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in Br

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, present, but erased, in S<sup>3</sup>

gavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanaviko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannagamanahetu kho devanam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantiji te aññe deve dasahi thanehi adhiganhanti dibbena āyunā pe dibbehi potthabbehīti || || devānam inda sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| suppatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho ñāyapatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho sāmīcipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho yadidam cattāri purisayugāni atthapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasangho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaranīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā till sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam ıdhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantiji te aññe deve dasahi thanehi adhiganhanti dibbena ayuna pell dibbehi photthabbehilli Sādhu kho devānam inda aijyakantelii sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhandehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammasehi bhuñjissehi viññuppasatthehi apaiāmatthehi samādhisamvattanıkehi|| arıyakantehi silehi samannagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maianā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantiji te aññe deve dasahi thanehi adhiganhanti dibbena ayuna dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi iupehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dıbbehi rasehi dibbehi potthabbehīti

63 Sādhu kho mānisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotiļi iti pi so Bhagavāļi peļi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiļi buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mānisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā panam mananā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantiļi te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhantiļi dibbena āyunāļi peļi dibbehi photthabbehiļi iļi Sādhu kho mānisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotiļi svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammoļi peļi paccattam veditabbo viññūhītiļi dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mānisa Moggalāna evam

ıdhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantı te aññe deve dasahı thanehi adhıganhantı|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi photthabbehi|| || Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho pe anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paiam maianā sugatım saggam lokam upapajjantıl te aññe deve dasahı thänehi adhiganhanti dibbena äyunä pell dibbehi phot-Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna arīyakantehī sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhandehi pe samādhisamvattanıkehi aliyakantehi silehi samannagamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjanti! te aññe deve dasahi thanchi adhiganhanti, dibbena ayuna dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi photthabbehi tilli

#### 11 Candano

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto la la

[Suyāmo] 1

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto

[Santusito] in

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto [Sunimmito] 18

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto [Vusar ar attr] v

1-63 Atha kho Vasavattı devaputto

Ime pañcapeyyālā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā vittharetabbānīti! I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitthäretabboti For this number (11), S1-3 have only atha kho Candano (S3 Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkeņa devānam indena tathā vitthāi etabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (Sī tattha) vitthāretabbanti-

Moggalāna samyuttam|||| <sup>1</sup>
Tassuddānam||||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca||
Sukhena Upekkhako|||
Ākāsañceva Viññānain||
Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā|| 2
Animitto ca Sakko ca||
Candanekādasena cāti||||

### BOOK VII CITTA SAMYUTTAM

## 1 Saññojana

- 1 Ekam samayam sambahulā theiā bhikkhū Macchikā-sande 3 vihaianti Ambātakavane
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkantānam mandalamāle4 sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi|||| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā 5 nānavyañjanā 6 udāhu ekatthā 5 vyañjanam eva nānanti||||
- 3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam hoti!!| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cātī|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam hoti!||| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjameva nānanti!|||
- 4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapathakam 7 anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karanīyena||||
- <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at the end
  - $^{2}$  S¹ ākıñcaññevasaññınā , S³ ākıñcaññīnevasaññınam
  - <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacchika<sup>o</sup>
- $^4\ B^{\text{\tiny{$1$-2}}}$  mandalamāle,  $S^{\text{\tiny{$1$}}}$  mandalamāle,  $S^{\text{\tiny{$3$}}}$  mandalamāle, further on mandalamāle
  - <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> nānatthā ekatthā always
  - 6 B<sup>1</sup>-2 nānā° always 7 B2 patam (patham?)

- 5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānam kila therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhattam pindapātapatikkantānam mandalamāle sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānauti ekaccehi thei ehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamma nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti.
- 6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankamili upasankamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdilili
- 7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avocalil Sutam etam bhante sambahūlānam² kira therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkantānam mandalamāle³ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādil Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti ekaccehi therchi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññojanan ti vā avuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cātil ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānantili

Evam gahapatīti

- 8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā call tena hi bhante upamam vo 4 karissāmill upamāya pidhekacce 5 viññū pulisā bhāsitassa attham ājānantill
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhante kālo ca <sup>6</sup> balıvaddo odāto ca balıvaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assuļ yo nu kho evam vadeyya Kālo balıvaddo odātassa balıvaddassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> fatrekaccehi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sambahulā → S³ mandalamāle

<sup>4</sup> Missing inB 1-2 5 B1-2 upamāyamidheo

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S1, put after balivaddo by S3

saññojanam odāto ca <sup>1</sup> balıvaddo <sup>2</sup> kālassa balıvaddassa saññojanantı|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā tı||||

No hetam gahapatı||| Na kho gahapatı kālo balıvaddo odātassa balıvaddassa saññojanam|| na pı odāto balıvaddo kālassa balıvaddassa saññojanam|||| Yena kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā 3 tam 4 tattha saññojanantı||||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam saññojanam na rūpā cakkhussa sañnojanam|| yañca tattha
tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandaiāgo tam <sup>5</sup> tattha
sañnojanam||| Na sotam saddānam|| Na ghānam gandhānam|| Na jivhā iasānam|| na iasā jivhāya sañnojanam|| yañ
ca tattha tadubhayam paticca uppajjati chandaiāgo tam
tattha sañnojanam <sup>6</sup>|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam sañnojanam na dhammā manassa sañnojanam|| yañ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha
sañnojanan ti||||

11 Lābhā tī gahapatī suladdham te gahapatī yassa te gambhī e buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatītī 🗓

# 2 Isidatta (1)

- 1 Ekam samayam sambahulā theiā bhikkhū Macchikā-sande 7 yihaianti Ambātakavane
- 2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya bhattanti||||

Adhıyasesum kho thera bhikkhū tunhıbhayena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 insert va (ca?) and B<sup>I</sup> has balivaddho balivaddhassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saññutto 4 Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 5 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Instead of jīvhā B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> insist upon kāyo

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchima°; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā

- 4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi||||
- 5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino r nivesanam tenupasankamimsu || upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu || ||
- 6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena thera bhikkhū tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam misīdi|||
- 7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattan ti bhānte Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||||

Evam vutte äyasmä Thero tunhi ahosi ili

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram etad avoca, Dhātunānattam Dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati) kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Theio tunhi ahosilili

9 Tatıyam pı kho Citto gahapatı āyasmantam Theram etad avocalı Dhātunānattam dhātunānattam bhante Thera vuccatı; kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti |||

Tatıyam pı kho ayasma Thero tunlı ahosilli

- 10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim bhikkhusanghe sabbanavako ² hoti $_{1}^{\pm}$
- 11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam Theram etad avoca Vyākaromaham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti 🗔

Vyākai ohi tvam 3 Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam pašhanti $|_{i,i}|$ 

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati puechasi Dhātunānattam dhātunānanattanti bhante Theia vuecatiļi kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam 4 vuttam Bhagavatā triji

<sup>1</sup> B1-2 gahapatissa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> sabbanavo

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 insert āvuso

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 onattanti

Evam bhante'

Idam kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā || Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññānadhātu || la || Manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññānadhātu || ettāvatā nu kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti || ||

- 13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū panitena khādiyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāiesi
- 14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapānino utthāyāsanā pakkamimsu
- 15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad avoca|| Sādhu kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso pañho patibhāsi i neso pañho mam patibhāsi|| tena hāvuso i Isidatta yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha patibhāseyyāti i||||

## 3 Isidatto (2)

- 1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-sande <sup>5</sup> vihaianti Ambātakayane
- 2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nısınno kho Cıttı gahapatı there bhıkkhū etad avoca|||| Adhıvāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya bhattantı||||

Adhıvāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena|| ||

- 4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi
- 5 Atha kho therā bhikklū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvai am ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino 6 nivesanam tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||||

I SI-3 abhāsi. BI-2 patibhāsi, further on patro

<sup>2</sup> S1-3 avuso 3 S1-3 tamyevettha 4 S1-3 obhasevyamatı

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā°, B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā° 6 B<sup>1</sup>-2 °patissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena theiä bhikkhū tenupasankami|| upasankamitvä theie bhikkhū abhivädetvä ekamantam nisidi||||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto galiapati āyasmantam Theiam etad avoca||| Yā imā bhante Theia anekavihitā i ditthiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sarīian ti vā Aññamjīvam aññam saiīianti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maianā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maianā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maianā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Yānicimāni dvāsatthiditthigatāni Brahmajāle bhanitāni|| imā nu kho bhante ditthiyo kismim sati honti kismim asati na hontīti||||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi

- 8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati | pe|| ||
- 9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram avoca Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā ditthiyo loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā Antavā loko ti vā Anantāvā loko ti vā Tam jīvam tam saiīranti vā Aññam jīvam añňam saiīranti vā. Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā Yāni cimām dvāsatthi ditthigatāmi Brahmajāle bhanitāmi, imā nu kho bhante ditthiyo kismim sati honti kismim asati na hontī tili.

Tatıyam pı kho äyasmā Thero tunhı ahosıllı

- 10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim bhikkhusanghe sabbanavako 2 hoti [1]
- 11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam Theram etad avoca; Vyākaromaham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatmo etam pañhanti||||

Vyākarohi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ovihitāni always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 onavo as before

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi i || Yā imā ² bhante Thera anekavihitā ditthiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| imā nu kho bhante ditthiyo kismim sati honti kismim asati na hontī ti||||

Evam bhante

Yā mā gahapati 3 anekavihitā ditthiyo loke uppajjantiļi Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vāļi Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vāļi Tam jīvam tam saiīranti vāļi Aññam jīvam aññam saiīranti vāļi Hoti tathāgato paiam maianā ti vā Noti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paiam maianā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paiam maianā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paiam maianā ti vā Vāni cimāni dvāsatthiditthigatāni Brahmajāle bhanitāniļi imā kho gahapati ditthiyo sakkāyaditthiya sati hontiļi sakkāyaditthiyā asati na hontī tiļiļi

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyadıtthı hotī 4 tı || ||

ldha gahapati assutavā puthujjano aiiyānam adassāvī aiiyadhammassa akovido aiiyadhamme avinīto sappuiisānam adassāvī sapuiisadhammassa akovido sappuiisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati iūpavantam vā attānam attani vā iūpam rūpasmim vā attānam Vedanam attato samanupassati pell Sañham Sankhārell Viñnānam attato samanupassati viñnānavantam vā attānam attani vā viñiānam viñiānasmim vā attānam lillevam kho gahapati sakkāyadithi hotī tilil

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyadītthi na hotī tilli

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchisi, B<sup>1</sup> pucchi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> yāyimā heie and further gahapatino <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> hoti <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchatī ti

Avantıyā kho ham gahapatı āgacchāmītı||||

Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhākam aditthasahāyo pabbajjito|| dittho so āyasmatā ti||||

Evam gahapatı

Kaham nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī tillil

Evam vutte āyasmā Isidatto tunhi ahosi

Ayyo no bhante Isidatto tilli

Evam gahapatī ti

Abhiiamatu bhante ayyoʻz Isidatto Macchikāsande ² ramaniyam Ambātakavanam aham ayyassa Isidattassa ussukkam kaiissāmi cīvara-pindapāta-senāsana-gilānapac-caya-bhesajja-parikkhārānanti

Kalyānam vuccatī gahapatī ti

- 16 Atha kho Citto gahapati äyasmato Isidattassa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū panītena khādiyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi $\|\cdot\|$
- 17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapānino utthāyāsanā pakkamimsu
- 18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad avoca A Sādhu kho tam³ āvuso 4 Isidatta eso pañho patibhāsi neso pañho mam⁵ patibhāsi, tena hāvuso Isidatta yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya taññevettha patibhāseyyāti, II
- 19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanam samsāmetvā pattaeīvaram ādāya Macchikāsandamhā 6 pakkāmi | Yam Macchikāsandamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va 7 ahosi na puna pacchāgacchīti|||||

#### 4 Mahaho

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsande <sup>8</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 
<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>3</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup>
<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 tvam 
<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>5</sup> Br mamam, Be omits nesoo opatibhāsi

o Br macchika; Be pacchikā as before and further on

<sup>7</sup> Br. Sr ca 8 Br macchikao

- 2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule bhattanti|| ||

Adhıvāsesum kho theiā bhikkhū tunhībhāvena

- 4 Atha kho Citto gahapati thei anam bhikkhūnam adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā theie bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi
- 5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino gokulam tenupasankamimsu upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu
- 6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū panītena sappipāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi
- 7 Atha kho theiä bhikkhū bliuttävino onitapattapanino utthäyäsanä pakkamimsu||| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam vissajjethä = ti vatvä theie bhikkhū pitthito pitthito anubandhi||||
- 8 Tena kho pana samayena unham hoti kutthitam <sup>3</sup> || te ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti|| yathā tam 4 bhojanam 5 bhuttāvino|| i|
- 9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim bhikkhusanghe sabbanavako hoti|||| Atha kho āyasmā Mahako āyasmantam Theiam etad avoca|||| Sādhu khvassa 6 bhante Theia yam sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo 7 ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti||||

Sādhu khvassa āvuso Mahaka yam sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvılāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyā ti

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisan-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> insert bhante

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> visejjethāti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kuthitam; S<sup>1</sup>-3 kikitam (S<sup>3</sup>-tam)

<sup>4</sup> S3 nam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhojanam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 khvāssa 7 B<sup>1</sup>-2 °sampı°, B<sup>2</sup> °lāso always

khāram abhısankhalı <sup>1</sup> || yathā <sup>2</sup> sītako ca vāto vāyı <sup>3</sup> abbhasamvılāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi|| ||

- 11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino 4 etad ahosi|| Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusanghe sabbanavako 5 bhikkhu|| tassā-yam evaiūpo iddhānubhāvo ti||||
- 12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmam sampāpunītvā āyasmantam Theram etad avoca $\parallel$  Alam ettāvatā bhante Therati $\parallel$

Alam ettavatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjītam ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā tī

- 13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāiam agamamsuļi Āyasmā pi Mahako sakam vihāram agamāsi
- .14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupasankami'i upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiilii
- 15 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Mahakam etad avoca || Sādhu me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarımanussadhammam 6 iddhipātihāriyam dassetūti || ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālinde uttarāsangam pañíiāpetvā tinakalāpam okāsehīti||||

Evam bhante ti kho 7 Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa patissutvā ālinde uttarāsangam pañiiapetvā tinakalāpam okāsesi|||||

- 16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighatikam <sup>8</sup> datvā tathāiūpam <sup>7</sup> iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhaii <sup>9</sup>|| yathā tālacchiggalena <sup>10</sup> ca aggalantarikāya ca acchi <sup>11</sup> nikkhamitvā tināni jhāpesi uttarāsangam na jhāpesi||||
- 17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttaiāsangam pappotetvā samviggo lomahatthajāto ekam antam atthāsi||||
- 18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā Cittam gahapatim etad avocal Alam ettāvatā gahapatīti!!!

S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> - 3 °sankhāyı
 S<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> - 2 add yam
 S<sup>2</sup> Vāyıtthu, S<sup>2</sup> Vāyıttha
 S<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> - 3 °patissa
 S<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> - 3 °dhammā
 S<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> - 3 °sankhāsı
 S<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> - 3 °sankhāsı

<sup>10</sup> S1 tāļacchiggalantarikāya 11 S1-3 acchī

Alam ettävatä bhante Mahaka katam ettävatä bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettävatä bhante Mahaka|| abhiiamatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikäsande | | ramaniyam Ambātakavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkam kaiissämi cīvaia - pindapäta - senäsana-gilänapaccaya - bhesajja - paiikkhäränan ti|| ||

Kalyānam vuccatı gahapatītı

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsandamhā pakkāmi yam Macchikāsandamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchīti || ||

### 5 Kāmabhū

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsande <sup>2</sup> vihaiati Ambātakavane
- 2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenupasankami¦ upasankamitvā āyasmantam Kāmabhum abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho3 Cittam gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca||| Vuttam idam gahapati||||

Nelango setapacchādo||
ekāro 4 vattatī ratho||
Anīgham 5 passa 6 āyantam 7
chinnasotam abandhananti||||

Imassa nu 8 kho gahapati sankhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho datthabbo ti

Kım nu kho etam bhante Bhagavatā bhāsıtan tı||||
Evam gahapatī tı||||

Tena hi bhante muhuttam āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmī ti

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttam tunhi hutvā āyasmantam Kāmabhum etad avoca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika, B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as usual <sup>2</sup> As before

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>-2 4 S<sup>1</sup> ekāte 5 B<sup>1</sup> anigham-nigham

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 1ūpassa 7 B<sup>1</sup>-2 appattam always 8 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

Nelanganti kho bhante sīlānam etam adhivacanam | | | | | Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhivacanam | | |

Ekāro tī kho bhante satīyā etam adhīvacanamītli

Vattatī ti kho bhante abhikkamapatikkamassetam adhivacanam

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam, mātāpettikasambhavassa i odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddana bhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho|| te khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavātthukātā anabhāvakatā a āyatim anuppādadhammā! tasmā khīnāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati||\*|

Āyantante 3 kho bhante arahato etam adhiyacanamiiji

Soto ti 4 kho bhante tanhāyetam adhivacanami, sā khīnāsavassa bliikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā 2 āyatimanuppādadhammā | tasmā khīnāsavo bhikkhu chinnasoto ti vuccati.

Rāgo bhante bandhanam doso bandhanam moho bandhanam' te khināsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammāļi tasmā khīnāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati "

5 Iti kho bhante yan tam Bhagavatā vuttam 5

Nelango setapacchādo ekāro 6 vattatī ratho anīgham passa āyantam Chinnasotam abandhanantilit

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānānūti, #

6 Lābhā te gahapatı, suladdham te gahapatı yassa 7 te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhum kamatī ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2° opittika o <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anabhāvamgatā here and further on

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 appattanti 4 S3 sotanti, S<sup>1</sup> sotato ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vuttam Bhagavatā 6 S<sup>1</sup> ekate 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 yasmā

#### 6 Kāmabhī. 2

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsande <sup>1</sup> vihatati Ambātakavane!!!
- 2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā ekam antam nisidi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantam Kāmabhum etad avoca|||| Kati nu kho bhante san-khārāti||||

Tayo kho gahapati sankhāi ā kāyasankhāro vacīsankhāi o cittasankhāro ti

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmabhussa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantam Kāmabhum uttaiipañham apucchi

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasankhāio katamo vacīsankhāio katamo cittasankhāioti|| ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapatī kāvasankhāro|| vitakkavīcārā vacīsankhāro|| saññā ca vedanā ca cittasankhāroti||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  uttaiipañham apucchi $\parallel$ 

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasankhāro|| kasmā vitakkavicājā vacīsankhājo|| kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasankhāro ti||||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapatibaddhā 2 | tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasankhāio || || Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vacam bhindati || tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsankhāio || || Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittapatibaddhā || tasmā saññā ca vedānā ca cittasankhāro ti || ||

Sādhu|| la|| apucchi||||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayıtanırodhasamāpattı hotī tı $\|\cdot\|$ 

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanii odham samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evam hoti|| Aham saññāvedayitanii odham samāpajjissanti vā|| Aham saññāvedayitanii odham samāpajjāmīti vā|| Aham saññāvedayitanii odham samāpanno ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup> macchisande, B<sup>I</sup> B<sup>2</sup> as before

<sup>2</sup> B1 obandhão

vā||| Atha khvassa z pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti|| yan tam tathattāya upanetīti||||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi|||

7 Saññāvedayıtanırodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante bhrkkhuno katame dhammā pathamam nırujjhantı|| yadıvā kāyasankhāro yadıvā vacīsankhāro yadıvā cıttasankhāro tı|||

Saññāvedayıtanıı odham samāpajjantassa kho gahapatı bhıkkhuno vācīsankhāro pathamam nıı ujjhatı|| tato kāyasankhāro|| tato cittasankhāro ti||||

Sadhu | la || pañham apucchi || ||

8 Yväyam 2 bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesam kim nānākarananti

Yväyam gahapati mato kälakato|| tassa käyasankhäio niruddho patipassaddho vacīsankhāio niruddho patipassaddho eittasankhāro niruddho patipassaddho äyu parikkhīno usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnānī || Yo ca khväyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno|| tassa pi käyasankhāio niiuddho patipassaddho vacīsankhāro niiuddho patipassaddho eittasankhāro niiuddho patipassaddho ayu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni vippasannāni||| Yväyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idam nesam nānakarananti||||

Sādhu la uttarīpanham apucchi

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayıtanıı odhasamāpattıyā vuṭthānam4hotītı

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthahantassa bhikkhuno evam hoti; Aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthahissanti vā! Aham saññā vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthahāmīti 5 vā!! Aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthito vā ti!!!! Atha khvāssa pubbe va 6 tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yam tam tathattāya upanetīti!!!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>3</sup> Sr\_3 pana instead of vipaii

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vutthagāmīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> yoyam here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vupatthānam

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 omit va

Sādhu bhante|| la|| uttarīpañham apucchi|||

10 Saññavedayıtanırodhasamāpattıyā vutthahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjantı|| yadıvā kāyasankhāio yadıvā vacīsankhāro yadıvā cittasankhāro||||

Saññāvedayıtanırodhasamāpattıyā vutthahantassa khoʻzgahapatı bhikkhuno cittasankhāio pathamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasankhāio|| tato vacīsankhāioti||||

Sādhu|| la|| uttarīpanham apucchī||||

11 Saññāvedayıtanıı odhasamāpattıyā vutthıtam pana bhante bhikkhum katı phassā phusantītı|||

Saññāvedayıtanııodhasamāpattıyā vutthıtam kho gahapatı bhikkhum tayo phassā phusantı|| suññato phasso anımıtto phasso appanıhıto phasso tı||||

Sādhu|| pe|| uttarīpañham apucchī||||

12 Saññāvedayıtanırodhasamāpattıyā vutthıtassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kim ninnam cittam hoti kim ponam kim pabbhāranti|||||

Saññāvedayıtanırodhasamāpattıyā vutthıtassa kho gahapatı bhikkhuno vivekanınnam cittam hoti vivekaponam vivekapabbhārantı

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmabhussa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantam Kāmabhum uttaripañham apucehi

13 Saññāvedayıtanırodhasamāpattıyā pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakāıā tı ² || ||

Addhā kho tvam gahapatı yam pathamam pucchitabbam tam pacchā ³ pucchası|| apı ca tyāham vyākaıssāmı|||| Saññāvedayıtanıı odhasamāpattıyā kho gahapatı dve dhammā bahūpakārā ⁴ samatho ca vipassanā cā tı||||

# 7 Godatto

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsande 5 vihai ati Ambātakavane||||

In Sr only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bahukārā

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>I</sup> omits pacchā
 <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bahukāia, S<sup>I</sup> bahupakārā
 <sup>5</sup> B<sup>I</sup> macchika°, B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā° as before

chikāsandam  $^{\mathtt{I}}$ anuppatte hoti mahatiyā niganthaparisāya saddhim

- 3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigantho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsandam anuppatto mahatiyā niganthaparisāya saddhinti|||
- 4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Nigantho Nātaputto tenupasankami $\parallel$  upasankamitvā Niganthena Nātaputtena saddhim sammodi $\parallel$  sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi $\parallel$
- 5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatim Nigantho Nātaputto etad avoca<sub>lin</sub> Saddahasi tvam gahapati samarassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko² avicāio samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānam niiodhoti<sub>lin</sub>

Na khvāham ettha 3 bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko 4 avicaio samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodhoti<sub>kli</sub>

- 6 Evam vutte Nigantho Nātaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā <sup>5</sup> etad avoca. Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asattho <sup>6</sup> cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyam Citto gahapati vātam vā so jālena bādhetabbam maññeyya yo vitakkavicāie nirodhetabbam maññeyya, <sup>7</sup> sakamutthinā vā so Gangāya sotam āvāietabbam <sup>8</sup> maññeyya yo vitakkavicāie <sup>9</sup> nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti
- 7 Tam kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇīta-taram ñānam yā saddhā yā ti
- Saddhāya kho gahapatı ñānam eva panītatarantı 🖽
- 8 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākankhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicārani vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchika°

<sup>2</sup> S3 vitakko

<sup>3</sup> S1 1ttha, S3 1ttham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S³ vıtakko

 $<sup>^5</sup>$  S1-3 apaloketvā , B1 om<br/>ıts sakanı parısam

 $<sup>^{6}</sup>$  So S1-3 , B1-2 asatho both always  $\,\,$  7 S1-3 msert sattu

<sup>8</sup> S1-3 avão

<sup>9</sup> S1-3 ovicāro

vihaiāmi || Aham kho bhante yāvad eva ī ākankhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihaiāmi || Aham kho bhante yāvād eva ākankhāmi pītiyā ca viiāgā|| pe|| tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||| Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākankhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā ||pa|| ² catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|||| So ³ khvāham bhante evam jānanto evam passanto kassaññassa samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāio samādhi atthi vitakkavicāiānam niiodho ti||||

8 Evam vutte Nigantho Nātaputto sakam palisam apaloketvā etad avoca|||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva sattho 4 cāyam Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyam Citto gahapatī ti||||

Idāneva kho te 5 pana mayam bhante bhāsītam ājānāma||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Cītto gahapatī yāva asattho cāyam Cītto gahapatī yāva amāyāvī cāyam Cītto gahapatī tīti|| Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsītam evam ājānāma||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyam Cītto gahapatī yāva sattho cāyam Cītto gahapatī yāva māyāvī cāyam Cītto gahapatī tīti|||

10 Sace te 6 bhante punmam saccam pacehimam te 7 micchā|| sace pana te bhante pacehimam saccam punmam te micchā|| ime kho pana bhante dasa sahadhammikā pañhā āgacchanti|| yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi|| atha mam patihaieyyāsi saddhim niganthapanisāya,|| Eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākananam|| dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākananāni|| tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākananāni|| cattāno pañho cattāno uddesā cattān veyyākananāni|| pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākananāni|| saṭta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākananāni|| saṭta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākananāni|| attha pañhā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvade always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> na so

<sup>4</sup> B1-2 satho .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> ca pana instead of kho te

<sup>6</sup> B1 kho

attha uddesā attha veyyākaranāni i nava pañhā nava uddesā nava veyyākaranāni ii dasa pañhā dasa uddesā dasa veyyākarananī traili ii

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigantham Nātaputtam ime dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā i utthāyāsanā pakkāmī ti

# 9 Acela

- 2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-sandam 4 anuppatto hoti purānagīhisahāyo
- 3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kiia Kassapo Macchi-kāsandam anuppatto amhākam purānagīhisahāyo ti

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupasankami! upasankamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhim sammodi i sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi!!!

4 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelam 5 Kassapam etad avoca – Kīva 6 cii am pabbajito si bhante Kassapātijai

Timsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā ti

5 Imehi kho pana te 7 bhante timsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarimanussadhammo 8 alam aiiyañānadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihārotiliji

Imehi kho me gahapati timsamattehi vassehi pabbapitassa 9 natthi koci uttai manussadhammā 10 alam ariyañānadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatia naggeyyā ca mundeyyā ca pāvālanipphotanāya 11 cātiji

6 Evam vutte Citto <sup>12</sup> gahapati Acelam <sup>13</sup> Kassapam etad avoca <sup>13</sup> Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho dhammassa svākhyātatā <sup>14</sup> yati a hi ñāma timsamattehi vasehi na

r Sr3 have pañcu-sattu-atthu-navu-dasuddesă

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 okaranāmi 3 B<sup>1</sup> āpucchitvā, B<sup>2</sup> pucchitvā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika<sup>0</sup> 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 acelakam 6 B<sup>1</sup>-2 kimva

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S3 B 18 B1-2 odhammā 9 Missing in S3

<sup>10</sup> So all the MSS 11 S1-3 onipphothanaya

koci <sup>1</sup> uttai imanussadhammā alam ai iyañānadassanaviseso adhigato <sup>2</sup> bhavissati <sup>3</sup> phāsuvihāio aññatia naggeyyā ca mundeyyā ca pāvālanipphotanāya cāti [15]

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kīva ciiam upāsakattam upayatassāti 🛚 🖟

Mayham pi kho pana bhante timsamattāni vassāni upāsakattam upagatassā tilli

8 Imehi kho 4 pana te gahapati timsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam aijyañānadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāioti.

Kimhi no <sup>5</sup> pi <sup>6</sup> siyā bhante. Aham hi <sup>4</sup> bhante yāva <sup>7</sup> ākankhāmi viviceva kāmehi vivicea akusalehi dhammehi <sup>4</sup> savitākkam savicājam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihajāmi <sup>1</sup> aham hi bhante yāvadeva <sup>3</sup> ākankhāmi vitakkavicājānam vūpasamā <sup>1</sup> pe dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihajāmi aham ni bhante yāvadeva ākankhāmi pītiyā ca vijāgā pe tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihajāmi aham hi bhante yāvadeva ākankhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā pe catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihajāmi <sup>1</sup> Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato <sup>9</sup> pathamatajam kālam kareyya anacchajiyam kho panetam yam mam Bhagavā etam vyākareyya Natthi tam sañūojanam yena sañūojanena samyutto <sup>10</sup> Citto gahapati puna imam lokam āgaccheyyāti <sup>1</sup>

9 Evam vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittam gahapatim etad avoca; Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho dhammassa sväkhyātatā <sup>11</sup> yatrahi nāma gihī odātavasano <sup>12</sup> evarūpam uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam adhigamissati <sup>13</sup> phāsuvihāram; Labheyyāham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kiñci instead of na koci

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> adhigamo

Br abhavissati, B² dacavissati
 Br-² gihino
 S³ omits pi

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S1-3.

<sup>8</sup> Br vāvade as before

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>I</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yāvadeva

<sup>10</sup> S1-3 samyojanam

<sup>9</sup> Br bhagavatā

ro Sr-3 samyojanam samyojanena saññutto rr So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> svākhātatā; S<sup>3</sup> svākhatatā, Sr svākhātasatā; Br svākhyātassa

<sup>12</sup> SI vasana, S3 nā

<sup>13</sup> Sr-3 ossantı

gahapati imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadanti||||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelam Kassapam ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Ayam bhante Acelo x Kassapo amhākam purānagihīsahāyo|| imam therā pabbajentu upasampādentu 2 || ahamassa ussukkam karissāmi civaia-pindapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-paiikkhāiananti||||

11 Alattha Acelo i Kassapo imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam alattha upasampadam acii upasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakattho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihaianto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaiam brahmacaiiyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi [1]

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahosīti|| ||

#### 10 Gilānadassanam

- 2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno'  $\parallel$
- 3 Atha kho sambahulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītmavanaspatīsu 3 adhīvatthā devatā 4 samgamma samāgamma Cittam gahapatīm etad avocum.|||| Panīdhehī gahapatī Anāgatam addhānam iājā assam cakkavattīti!|||

Evam vutte Citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitinavanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā etad avoca!... Tam pi aniccam tam pi addhuvam 5 tam pi pahāya gamanīvanti!!!

4 Evam vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā ñātisā-

I SI-3 Acela

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 osadhitinavanappatisu

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds vatthudevatā always 5 B<sup>1</sup> adhuvam always

lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum|||| Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapīti [|||

Kın tyāham² vadāmı yam mam tumhe evam vadetha Satım ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapīti||

Evam kho tvam ayyaputta vadesı|||| Tam pı anıccam tam pı addhuvam tam pı pahāya gamanīyantı||||

Tathā hi pana mam ālāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītinavanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā evam ahamsu|||| Panidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam iājā assam cakkavattīti|| tāham evam vadāmi|||| Tam pi aniccam|| la|| tam pi pahāya gamanīyan ti||||

5 Kin te3 ayyaputta ārāmadevatā vanadevatā iukkhadevatā osadhītinavanaspatīsu adhivatthādevatā atthavasaṃ sampassamānā evam ahamsu||| Panidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam iājā assam cakkavattīti||||

Tāsam kho ātāmadevatānam vanadevatānam tukkhadevatānam osadhītinavanaspatīsu adhivatthānam devatānam evam hoti||| Ayam kho Citto gahapati sīlavā kalyānadhammo sace panidahissati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assam cakkavattīti 4 iljhissati sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā 5 dhammiko 6 dhammikam phalam 7 anusarissatīti 8 |||| Imam kho tā 9 ātāmadevatā vanadevatā tukkhadevatā osadhītinavanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā atthavasam sampassamānā evam ahamsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapatī Anāgatam addhānam tājā assam cakkavattīti|| tāham evam vadāmi||||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi adhuvam tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti||||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti 10 || || Tasmā hi 11 vo evam sikkhitabbam || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vippalapasīti, B<sup>2</sup> vippalasīti <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> kintāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 kımpana; B<sup>2</sup> adds kā (tā ?)

<sup>4</sup> Br inserts tassa kho ayam 5 Sr-3 add sīlassa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add dhammarājā 7 So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balam, S<sup>3</sup> balım

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> anupassatīti, S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> anupadassatīti

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 ovadāhīti

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma iti pi so Bhagavā aiaham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāiathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti'lle Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandītthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanaviko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || Sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho ñāyapatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho sāmīcīpatīpanno 1 Bhagavato sāvakasangho yadidam cattāri pulisayugāni? atthapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasangho āhunevvo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo anjalikaianiyo anuttaiam punnakkhettam lokassatı" Yanı kıñcı kule 3 deyyadhammanı sabbantam apatıvıbhattam bhavıssatı sīlavantehi kalyānadhammehitu

Evam hi vo 4 sikkhitabbanti',

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce ñatisālohite buddhe ca dhamne ca sanghe ca pasādetvā 5 cāge 6 ca samādapetvā kālam akāsi 7 44

Cittasamyuttam samattam <sup>8</sup> || || || Tassuddānam <sup>9</sup> || ||

Samyojana <sup>10</sup> dve Isidattā <sup>11</sup> Mahako <sup>12</sup> Kāmabhū pi ca <sup>13</sup> Godatto ca Nigantho ca Acelena Gilānanti <sup>14</sup> H

```
    Br sāmici as before f.
    Br kale; Sr kale, Ss kālo
    Br cāgena
    Sr Sa kāsīti
    Br Tatiuo
    Br Sr Saññojanā
    Br Sr Sr Sr Mahākottheva, Ss mahākotthoca
```

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit pi ca 14 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Gilānadassananti

#### BOOK VIII GĀMANI SAMYUTTAM

#### 1 Cando

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthıyam vihaiati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa āiāme i || ||
- 2 Atha kho cando gāmani yena Bhagavā tenupasankamii upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abbivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi]]]
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho cando gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-idhekacco Cando² teva³ sankham gacchati|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato⁴ teva sankham gacchatīti||||
- 4 Idha kho gāmani ekaccassa iāgo appahīno hotiļi iāgassa appahīnattā paie kopentiļi paiehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaiotiļi so Cando teva sankham gacchatiļi. Doso appahīno hotiļi dosassa appahīnattā paie kopentiļi paiehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaiotiļi so Cando teva sankham gacchatiļi Moho appahīno hotiļi mohassa appahīnattā paie kopentiļi parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaiotiļi so Cando teva sankham gacchatiļi ļi

Ayam kho gāmanı hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-ıdhekacco Cando 5 teva sankham gacchatı||||

5 Idha pana gāmanı ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hoti i rāgassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti parehi akopiyamāno 6 kopam na pātukaroti so Sūrato teva sankham gacchati dosa pahīno hoti hoti dosassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti so Sūrato teva sankham gacchati Moho pahīno hoti mohassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti so Sūrato teva sankham gacchati so Sūrato teva sankham gacchati so Sūrato teva sankham gacchati

Ayam kho gāmanı hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-ıdhekacco Sūrato 7 teva sankham gacchatī tı

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only <sup>2</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tveva always

<sup>4</sup> Br-2 sorato always, repeated here by Br-2

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 repeat cando 6 B<sup>1</sup> has kopryamāno always
7 B<sup>1</sup>-2 sorato sorato

### 9. Puto

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe vihaiati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe
- 2 Atha kho Talaputo 2 natagāmanı yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Talaputo natagāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācaliyapācaliyānam natānam bhāsamānānam Yo so nato rangamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti iametil so kāyassa bhedā param maranā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatītil idha Bhagavā kim āhāti

Alam gāmani titthatetam mā mam etam pucchīti 3 mli

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talaputo natagāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca; Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariya-pācariyānam natānam bhāsamānānam Yo so nato iangamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti iameti; so kāyassa bhedā paiam maranā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti; idha Bhagavā kim āhāti;

Alam gāmani titthatetam mā mam etam pucchīti 4 hil

.5 Tatıyam pı kho Talaputo natagāmanı Bhagavantam etad avoca. Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācanıya-pācarıyānam natānam bhāsamānānam Yo so nato rangamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rametiji

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ti, S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> dakkhintī ti <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> tāla<sup>0</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> S3 pucchāti 4 S3 pucchi, B1 vuccatīti

so kāyassa bhedā param maranā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti!! idha Bhagavā kim āhāti!!!!

Addhā kho tyāham nālattham Alam Gāmanı titthatetam mā mam etam pucchīti hapica tyāham vyākaiissāmi"

6 Pubbe kho gāmani sattā avītarāgā iāgabandhanabaddhā il tesam nato rangamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā iajaniyā te upasamhaiati bhiyyosomattāya saragāya 4 | Pubbe kho gāmani sattā avītādosā dosabandhanabaddhā || tesam nato rangamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā dosaniyā te upasamhaiati bhiyyosomattāya sadosāya 5 || Pubbe kho gāmani sattā avītamohā mohabandhanabaddhā || tesam nato rangamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā mohaniyā te upasamhaiati bhiyyosomattāya samohāya 6 ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā Pahāso 7 nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati 8 [4] Sace kho panassa evam ditthi hoti [4] Yo so nato rangamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti [4] so kāyassa bhedā param maranā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti [4] sāssa hoti micchāditthi [4] [4] Micchāditthikassa kho panāham gāmani purisapuggalassa dvinnam gatīnam añāataram gatīm vadāmi nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā tir [4]

8 Evam vutte Talaputo natagamanı 9 paiodi assūni pavattesi

Evam kho tyäham gamanı nälattham Alam gāmanı tıtthatetam mā mam etam pucchītı $\parallel$ 

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evamāhah api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācaliyapācaliyehi natehi io dīgharattam nikato vancito paluddho ii Yo so nato

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 nalabhāmı <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vuccatı <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhā always

 $<sup>4</sup> S^{z-3}$  bhiyyosan $\bar{a}g\bar{a}ya$ ,  $B^z$  has only bhiyyosamatt $\bar{a}ya$  here and further on  $5 S^{z-3}$  bhiyyosados $\bar{a}ya$ 

 $<sup>^{6}</sup>$  S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosammohāya  $^{7}$  S<sup>1-3</sup> pahāso , B<sup>2</sup> pahāyo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tatthup<sup>o</sup> 9 S<sup>1</sup>-3 gāmani without nata

<sup>10</sup> SI nani (or nati), S3 nahi II SI-3 paraddho here only

ıangamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedā paiam maranā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

- 9 Abhıkkantam bhante abhıkkantam bhante seyyathāpı bhante nıkujjıtam vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā vivaleyya mülhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam kareyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantı evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saianam gacchāmi dhammanca bhikkhusanghanca Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadantı bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadantı li Alattha kho Talaputo natagāmanı Bhagavato santike
- .. 10 Alattha kho Talaputo natagāmanī Bhagavato santīke pabbajam alattha upasampadam||||
- 11 Acııūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Talaputo|| pa|| arahatam ahosīti||||

# 3 Yodhājīro

- 2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmanı yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamı|| pe.|||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca | Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācaliyānam yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānam Yo so yodhājīvo sangāme ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti paliyāpādenti so kāyassa bhedā param malanā Salaājitānam² devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti | Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti | |

Alam gāmanı tıtthatetam mā mam etam pucchītı||||

- 4 Dutiyam pi khoji pelli
- 5 Tatıyam pı kho yodhājīvo gāmanı Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācarıyapācarıyānam yodhajīvānam bhāsamānānam Yo so yodhājīvo sangāme ussahatı vāyamatı| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hanantı parıyāpādentı|| so kāyassa bhedā param maianā Sarañjitānam devānam sahavyatam upapajatīti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dakkhantīti; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhintīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> parajitānam always; S<sup>3</sup> saiajitānam here only, elsewhere sarañiio, or sarājio

Addhā kho tyāham gāmanı na labhāmı "  $\parallel$  Alam gāmanı tıtthatetam mā mam etam puechītı $\parallel$  apı ca tyāham vyākaııssāmı $\parallel$ 

6 Yo so gāmani vodhājīvo sangāme ussahati vāyamati tassa tam cittam pubbe hīnam 2 duggatam 3 duppanihitam Ime sattā haññantu vā banhantu vā ucchinantu vā vinassantu vā mā 4 ahesum iti vā till tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hanantı parıyāpādentı|| so kāyassa bhedā param maranā Sarājītā nāma nīrayā 5 tatthupapajjatī 6 || || Sa ce kho panassa evam ditthi hoti|| Yo so yodhājīvo sangāme ussahatı vāyamatı|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hanantı parıyāpādenti || so kāyassa bhedā param maranā sarājītānam 7 devānam sahavyatam upapaj-Sāssa 8 hoti micchāditthi Micchāditthikassa 1atīti||| kho panāham gāmani purisapuggalassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmil nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā tı

7 Evam vutte yodhājīvo gāmanı parodı assūnı pavattesi

Evam kho tyāham gāmanı nālattham Alam gāmanı tıtthatetam mā mam etam pucchītı||||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā evam āha | api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācaliyehi yodhājīvehi dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho|| Yo so yodhājīvo sangāme ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti paliyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā palam maranā Salañjitānam 10 devānam sahavyatam upapajja tīti|||

8 Abhıkkantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatantr|| ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> 2 B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> gahitam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkatam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 inseit vä

 $<sup>^5\,\</sup>mathrm{B}^{\scriptscriptstyle \mathrm{I}}$  -2 parajito nāma nirayo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> tattha upapajjatīti

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 parajītānam 8 S<sup>1</sup> sahassa 9 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

10 B<sup>1</sup> para (B<sup>2</sup> parā) jītānam

#### 4 Hatthr

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho z gāmanı yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı pe ajjatagge pānupetam salanam gatantı | | |

# 5 Assa (or Haya)

- 2 Atha kho assāroho² gāmanı yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı
- 3 Ekam autam nisinno kho assāioho gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācaiiyapācariyānam assārohānam bhasamānānam|| Yo so assāroho sangāme ussahati vāyamatī|| tam enam³ ussahantam vāyamantam paie hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maranā Sarājitānam⁴ devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti.||| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||||

Alam gāmani titthatetam mā mam etam pucchīti!!!!

- 4 Dutiyam pi kholi pell'i
- 5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmani Bhagavantam etad avocaļii Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācaliyapācaliyānam assārohānam bhāsamānānam Yo so assāloho sangāme ussahati vāyamati!! tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti paliyāpādenti!! so kāyassa bhedā palam malanā, pelis sahavyatam upapajjatīti!!! Idha Bhagavā kim āhātī!!!!

Addhā kho tyāham gāmani na labhāmi 6 Alam gāmani titṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti | api ca kho 7 tyāham vyākaiissāmi | '

6 Yo so gāmani assāroho sangāme ussahatı vāyamatı 18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I-3</sup> Hatthārūho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Assarūho always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tamena

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 parajitānam as before

<sup>5</sup> So S¹-3; B¹-2 have parajıtānam devānam

 $<sup>^6</sup>$  This phrase is missing in  $B^{r_{-2}}$  as before (see p 309 n 1)

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>8</sup> S1-3 insert here —pe—

tassa tam cittam pubbeva hīnam i duggatam 2 duppanihitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā 3 vinassantu vā mā + ahesum itivāti|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam paie hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā paiam maianā Sarājito nāma niiayo tattha upapajjati||||5 Sace kho panassa evam ditthi hoti|| Yo so assāroho sangāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam paie hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maianā saiājitānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|| sāssa hoti micchāditthi|||| Micchāditthikassa kho panāham gāmani purisapuggalassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi|| niiayam vā tiracchāyonim vā ti||||

7 Evam vutte assāroho gāmanı parodi assūnı pavattesi || Etam kho tyāham gāmanı nālattham Alam gāmanı tithatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā etam āhaļ api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācaliyapācaliyehi assārohehi dīghalattam nikato vañcito paluddho Yo so assāloho sangāme ussahati vāyamati | tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pale hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param malanā sarājitānam 6 devānam sahavyatam upapajatīti.||

8 Abhıkkantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatantı||

# 6 Pacchābhūmaho (o1 Mataho)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvā-rikambavane

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{\tiny I}}$  B  $^{\text{\tiny I}-2}$  pubbegahitam as before (see p 309 n 2)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> dukkatam

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 insert vā as before

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  B<sup>1-2</sup> have as before parajito . nirayo .

 $<sup>^6</sup>$  In this sutta S^z-3 have always saiājita, B^z-2 having, as before, paiajita

- 2 Atha kho Asıbandhakaputto <sup>1</sup> gămanı yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Biāhmanā bhante pacchābhūmakā kāmandalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā² te matam kālakatam uyyāpenti³ nāma saññāpenti⁴ nāma saggam nāma okkāmenti⁵ || Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti|||
- 4 Tena hi gāmani tam yevettha patipucchissāmi 6 h yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi||||
- 5 Tam kim maññasi gāmani||| Idhāssa 7 puriso pānātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijhālu vyāpannacitto micchāditthiko| tam enam mahājanakāyo 8 sangamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko 9 anuparisakkeyya 10 || Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatīti| tam kim maññasi gāmani|| api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu 11 vā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante

6 Seyyathāpi gāmani puliso mahatim puthusilam <sup>12</sup> gambhīie udakarahade pakkhipeyyall tam enam mahājanakāyo sangamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjahko anupalisakkeyya <sup>13</sup> [] Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 baddhaka° always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ussayyāpenti

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>-2, S<sup>1</sup> sakāpenti, missing in S<sup>3</sup> 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 B<sup>1</sup> okka°

<sup>%</sup>  $S^{r_{-3}}$  parro 7  $B^{2}$  idhassa,  $B^{r}$  idha, both here and further on 8  $S^{r_{-3}}$  omit mahā

<sup>9</sup> S3 °kā; B1 pañcalı° always 10 B2 °vatteyya always

<sup>11</sup> B1 Parivattanahetu here and further on

<sup>12</sup> So S1, all the MSS have sīlam-sīle, always

<sup>13</sup> S1-3 have —pe— after thomeyya

puthusile i thalam uplava bho puthusileti|||| Tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu ² vā ummujjeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti³ ||||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmani yo so puliso panātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu miechācālī musāvādī pisunavāco phalusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjālu vyāpannacitto miechāditthiko kiñcāpi tam 4 mahājanakāyo sangamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anupalisakkevya ayam pul kāyassa bheda palam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatūti atha kho so puliso kāyassa bhedā palam malanā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nilayam upapajjevya!!!

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmani II Idhāssa puliso pēnātipātā pativilato adinnādānā pativilato kāmesu micchācālā pativilato musāvādā pativilato pisunāya vācāya pativilato pharusāya vācāya 5 pativilato samphappalāpā pativilato anabhijihālu avyāpannacitto sammāditthiko II tam enam mahājanakāyo sangamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya Ayam puliso kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam upapajjatūti II tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anupalisakkanhetuvā kāyassa bhedā param malanā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyyāti III

No hetam bhante

8 Seyyathapı gāmanı puriso sappıkumbham vā telakumbham vā gambhīram udakarahadam<sup>6</sup> ogāhetvā<sup>7</sup> bhindeyya|| tatrassa yā <sup>8</sup> sakkharā vā kathalā vā sā <sup>9</sup> adhogāmī assa|| yañ ca khvāssa tatra sappı vā <sup>10</sup> telam vā tam uddham-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits uplava sīle <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pañjālikānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 plaveyy°, B<sup>2</sup> duplaveyy°

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S<sup>r</sup>-<sup>3</sup> nam

 $<sup>^5\ \</sup>mathrm{S}^{\tau_{*3}}$  pısunā vācā . . pharusā vācā patıvırato here and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gambhire<sup>0</sup> <sup>0</sup>rahade 7 B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> ogāhitvā

<sup>8</sup> So B², B¹ tatrayassa, S¹ tatrayvāssa, S³ tatrasvāssa

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

gāmı assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo sangamma samāgāmma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjalıko anuparısakkheyya|| Osīda bho sappı tela samsīda bho sappı tela adhogaccha bho sappı telātı||| Tam kım maññası gāmanı apı nu tam sappı telam mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalıkā anuparısakkanahetu vā osīdeyya vā samsīdeyya vā adhogaccheyyātı||||

No hetam bhantella

Evam eva kho gāmanı yo so puriso pānātīpātā patīvīrato adinnādānā patīvīrato kāmesu miechācārā patīvīrato musāvādā patīvīrato pīsunāya vacāya patīvīrato parusāya vacāya patīvīrato samphappalāpā patīvīrato anabhijhālu avyāpannacīto sammādītthikoļļ kiñcāpī tam mahājanakāyo sangamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjalīko anuparīsakkeyvaļļ Ayam purīso kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatīm vīnīpātam nīnayam upapajjatūtīļļ atha kho so purīso kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjeyyātīļļļ

9 Evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca, Abhikkhantam bhantel pe ajjatagge pānupetam saianam gatantili

#### 7 Desanā

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam vihaiati Pāvārrikambayane
- 2 Atha kho Asıbandhakaputto gāmanı yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca pānabhūtahitānukampī 2 viharatīti [[ [ ]

Evam gāmani tathāgato sabbapānabhūtahıtānukampī ² vıharatītı

4 Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānam sakkaccam dhammam deseti ekaccānam no tathā sakkaccam dhammam desetīti"/

Tena hi gāmani tam yevettha patipucchissāmi || yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākaieyyāsi || ||

5 Tam kım maññası gāmanı||| Idha kassakassa gahapatıno tīnı khettānı ekam khettam aggam ekam khettam majjhımam ekam khettam hīnam jangalam ūsaıam pāpabhūmıkam|| 2 tam kım maññası gāmanı asu kassako gahapatı bījānı patıtthāpetukāmo kattha pathamam patıtthāpeyya|| 3 yam vā adum khettam aggam yam vā adum khettam majjhımam yam vā adum khettam hīnam jangalam ūsaıam pāpabhūmıntı|||

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bījāni patitthāpetukāmo yam adum khettam aggam tattha patitthāpeyya tattha patitthāpetvā yam adum khettam majjhimam tattha patitthāpeyya tattha patitthāpeyya tattha patitthāpetvā yam adum khettam hīnam jangalam ūsaiam pāpabhūmi 5 tattha patitthāpeyya pi no pi patitthāpeyya tam kissa hetu antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatīti.

6 Seyyathāpi gāmani yam adum khettam aggam evameva mayham 6 bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo|| tesāham dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam 7 pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi||| Tam kissa hetu|| ete hi gamani mamdīpā mamlenā mamtānā mamsaianā viharanti||||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmani yam adum khettam majjhimam evam eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāham <sup>8</sup> dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapai punnam parisuddham brahmacai yam pakāsemi || || Tam kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmani mamdīpā mamlenā mamtānā mamsaraņā vihaianti || ||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmani yam adum khettam hīnam jangā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> majjham always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> obhūmi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 patitthap<sup>o</sup> . . always; B<sup>1</sup> sometimes

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup> 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 obhumam

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup> 7 majjhe kao is missing in B<sup>1</sup> 8 S<sup>1</sup>-3 paham, S<sup>1</sup> aham

lam ūsaiam pāpabhumi  $^r$  evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samanabiāhmanapaiibbājakā $\parallel$  tesam pāham dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapaiipunnam parisuddham biahmacariyam pakāsemi $\parallel \parallel$  Tam kissa hetu $\parallel$  appeva nāma ekapadam  $^2$  pi ājāneyyum tam  $^3$  nesam assa dīgharattam  $^4$  hitāya sukhāyāti $\parallel \parallel$ 

9 Seyyathāpi gāmani purisassa tayo udakamanikā|| eko udakamaniko acchiddo ahāli apalihāli|| eko udakamaniko acchiddo hāli palihāri|| eko udakamaniko chiddo hāli parihāri||| Tam kim maññasi gāmani asu puriso udakam nikhlīpitukāmo kattha pathamam nikhlipeyya|| yo vā so udakamaniko acchiddo ahārī aparihālī yo vā so udakamaniko acchiddo hāli palihālī yo vā so udakamaniko chiddo hārī palihālī ti||||

Asu bhante puriso udakam nikkhipitukāmo yo so udakamaniko acchiddo ahāri apaiihāii tattha nikkhipeyyaļi tattha nikkhipetvāļi yo so udakamaniko acchiddo hāiī parihāiī tattha nikkhipeyyaļi tattha nikkhipetvā o yo so udakamaniko chiddo hāiī parihāii tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya [] Tam kissa hetuļi antamaso bhandadhovanam pi bhavissatī tiļi

10 Seyyathāpi gāmani yo so udakamaniko acchiddo ahārī apaiihāiī evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo s tesāham dhammam desemi ādikalyānanam majjhe kalyānam paiiyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam paiisuddham biahmacariyam pakāsemiļļā Tam kissa hetuļ ete hi gāmani mamdīpā mamlenā mamtānā mamsaianā viharanti

11 Seyyathāpi gāmani yo so udakamandiko acchiddo hārī parihārī evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 obhumam <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekam padam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 yam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>r</sup>-3 5 S<sup>r</sup>-3 eko instead of yo vā so 6 S<sup>r</sup>-3 have —pe— instead of yo so nikkhipitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 finkkhipeyyäti no nikkhipeyyä

<sup>8</sup> S1-3 omit mayham and S3 omits bhikkhu

<sup>9</sup> Br tesäham instead of tesam paham

paham dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyosanakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi|||| Tam kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmani mamdīpā mamlenā mamtānā mamsaranā viharanti|||

- 12 Seyyathāpi gāmani yo so udakamaniko chiddo hārī parihāiī evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samanabrāhmanā paribbājakā tesam paham i dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapaiipunnam parisuddham brahmacaiiyam pakāsemi!!" Tam kissa hetu!! appeva nāma ekapadam ājāneyyum!! tam i nesam assa i dīghaiattam hitāya sukhāyāti!!!
- 13 Evam vutte Asıbandhakaputto gāmanı Bhagavantam etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$  Abhıkkantam bhante abhıkkantam bhante $\|$  pe $\|$  upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāi etu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti $\|\cdot\|$

### 8 Sankha

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvāii-kambavane
- 2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmani Niganthasāvako yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| pe||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Asibandhakaputtam gāmanim Bhagavā etad avoca|||| Katham nu kho gāmani Nigantho Nātaputto sāvakānam dhammam desetī ti|||
- 4 Evam kho bhante Nigantho Nātaputto sāvakānam dhammam deseti Vo koci pānam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci musā bhanati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko yam bahulam yam bahulam viharati tena tena niyyatī ti 4 || Evam kho bhante Nigantho Nātaputto sāvakānam dhammam desetī ti || ||

Yam bahulam yam bahulam ca gāmanı vihaiati tena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> tesāham as before

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B1

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 nıyyātīti

tena niyyatī ti $\|\|$  Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati $\|$  yathā Niganthassa Nātaputtassa vacanam $\|\|$ 

5 Tam kim maññası gāmanı yo so puiiso pānātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaio samayo yam vā so pānam atimāpeti yam vā so pānam nātimāpetī ti

Yo so bhante puiso pānātipātī iattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā <sup>2</sup> samayam upādāya appataio so samayo yam so pānam atimāpeti\| atha kho so va <sup>3</sup> bahutaro samayo yam so pānam nātimāpetī ti\|\|

Yam bahulam yam bahulam ca gāmanı viharatı tena tena nıyyatī ti 4|| || Evam sante na kocı āpāyıko nelayiko bhavissatı|| yathā Nīganthassa Nātaputtassa vacanam! ||

6 Tam kım mañnası gamanı yo so purıso adınnadayı ıattıya va dıvasassa va samaya samayam upadaya katamo bahutaro samayo yam va so adınnam adıyatı yam va so adınnam nadıyatı tı |

Yo so bhante pa puiiso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataio so samayo yam so adinnam ādiyati¦i atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam so adinnam nādiyatī ti¦i

Yam bahulam yam bahulam ca gāmanı viharatı tena tena nıyyatī ti 5|||| Evam sante na kocı āpāyıko nerayıko bhavıssatı|| yathā Nıganthassa Nātaputtassa vacanam.|||

7 Tam kim mannası gamanı yo so puriso kamesu micehacarı rattıya va divasassa va samaya samayam upadaya katamo bahutaro samayo yam va so kamesu miceha caratı yam va so kamesu miceha na caratıtı

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācaiī iattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upadāya appataro so samayo yam so kāmesu micchā caiati, atha kho so va bahutaio samayo yam so kāmesu micchā na caratīti,

Yam bahulam yam bahulanca gamanı viharatı tena tena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sveva here and further on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, <sup>3</sup> nīyatı tı

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, <sup>3</sup> nīvatī ti

nıyyatī tı|||| Evam sante na kocı āpāyıko nerayıko bhavıs-satı|| yathā Nıganthassa Nātāputtassa vacanam||||

8 Tam kım maññası gāmanı yo so puriso musāvādı iattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yam vā so musā bhanati yam vā so musā na bhanatī tiri i

Yo so bhante puiiso musāvādi iattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yam so musā bhanati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam so musā na bhanatī ti ||

Yam bahulam yam bahulan ca gamani viharati tena tena niyyati ti'li Evam sante na koci apayiko nerayiko bhavissatili yatha Niganthassa Nataputtassa vacanam ["

9 Idha gāmanı ekacco satthā evamvādī hoti evamdītthi [] Yoʻz koci panam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko [] yo koci adınnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko [] yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko [] yo koci musā bhānati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti [] tasmim kho pana gāmani satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti [] []

10 Tassa evam hoti || Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamdītthi Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko neiayiko ti atthi kho pana mayā pāno atimāpito Aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditthim patilabhati tam gāmani vacam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appatinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikhitto evam niraye Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamdīthi Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko neiayiko ti li atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam adinnam adinnam pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditthim patilabhati tam gāmani vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appatinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye || Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamdīthi Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yoyo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti, S<sup>1</sup> has nerayito nerayito ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>5</sup> Br-2 bhatam always; Sr once, S3 thrice

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B2, B1 adiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā cinnam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditthim patilabhati|, tam gāmani vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appatinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niiaye|| Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamditthi Yo koci musā bhanati sabbo so āpāyiko neiayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhanitam aham pamhi āpāyiko neiayiko ti|| ditthim patilabhati|| tam gāmani vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appatinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye||||

11 Idha pana gāmani tathāgato loke uppajjati aiaham sammāsambuddho vijjācaianasampanno sugato lokavidū aiauttaio pulisadammasāiathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāļļ so anekapaliyāyena pānātipātam garahati vigaiahati Pānātipātā viramathā ti āhaļļ adinnādānam garahati vigaiahati Adinnādānā viramathā ti cāhaļļ kāmesu micchācāiam garahati vigaiahati Kāmesu micchācaiā viramathā ti cāhaļļ musāvādam galahati vigaiahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāhaļļ tasmim kho pana gāmani satthari sāvako abhippasanno hotiļ so iti patisancikkhatiļļļ

12 Bhagavā kho anekapanyāyena pānātipātam garahati vigarahati Pānātipātā vinamathāti cāha | Atthi kho pana mayā pāno atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā|| tam na sutthu tam na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatisātī assam na me tam pāpakammam² akatam bhavissatīti, so iti patisankhāya tam ceva pānātipātām pajahati āyatim ca pānātipātā pativinato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

13 Bhagavā kho anekaparıyāyena adınnādānam galahatı vigarahatı Adınnādānā vilamathāti cāhaiii Atthi kho pana mayā adınnam ādınnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tavatakam vā tavatakam vā tavatakam vā tavatakam vā tam na sutthu tam na sādhui aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatisārī assam na me tam pāpakammam 3 akatam bhavissatīti soiti patisankhāya tañceya

<sup>1</sup> B1 micchācātā cinnā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pāpamo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakamkammam

adınnādānam pajahatı $\parallel$  āyatınca adınnādānā patıvırato hotı $\parallel$  evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hotı $\parallel$  evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatıkkamo hotı $\parallel$ 

14 Bhagavā kho pana <sup>1</sup> anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram galahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā vilamathā ti cāha|||| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchācinnam <sup>2</sup> yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yam kho pana mayā kāmesu micchācinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na sutthu tam na sādhu ahañ ceva <sup>3</sup> kho pana tappaccayā vippatisālī assam na me tam pāpakammam <sup>4</sup> akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti patisankāya tam ceva kāmesu micchācārā pātivilato hoti|||| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatik-kamo hoti||||

15 Bhagavā kho pana 5 anekapai yāyena musāvādam gaiahati vigaiahati Musāvādā viiamathā ti cāha|||| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhanitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yam kho pana mayā musābhanitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tavatakam vā tam na sutthu na sādhu|| ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatisārī assam na me tam pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī ti|||| So iti patisankhāya tam ceva musāvādam pajahati āyatim ca musāvādā pativirato hoti|||| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||||

16 So pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pativirato hoti|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti|| pisunam vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti|| pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya 6 pativirato hoti||| Samphappalāpam pāhāya samphappalāpā pativirato hoti|| abhijham pahāya anabhijjālu hoti vyāpadapa-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācārā cinnā as before

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> aham eva

<sup>+</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakamkammam as before

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 have as before pisunā-pharusāvācam pisunā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannācitto hoti|| micehāditthim¹ pahāya sammāditthiko hoti|| || Sa² kho so gāmani ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena³ cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamanena aveiena avyāpajjhena⁴ pharitvā vihalati|| ||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmani balavā sankhadhamo appakasireneva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmani evam bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulīkatāya yam pamānakatam kammam na tam tatiāvasissati na tam tatiāvatithati|| sa kho so 5 gāmani ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato karunāsahagatena cetasā 6 || mudita 7 || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā vihaiati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tatha catuttham iti uddham adho tiniyam sabbādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihaiati|||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmani balavā sankhadhamo appakasireneva s catuddisā viñūāpeyya evam eva kho gāmani evam bhavitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikatāya yam pamānakatam kammam na tam tatiāvasissati na tam tatiāvatithatī ti

19 Evam vutte Asıbandhakaputto gāmanı Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhıkkantam bhante abhıkkantam bhante|| pe||ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan tı||||

# 9 Kulam

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārīkam caramāno mahatā bhīkkhusanghena saddhīm yena Nālandā tād

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 ditthī <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inseits ce <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 mettāyā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup><sup>2</sup> avyāpajjena always 5 B<sup>1</sup> seems to have bho

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 msert —pe—; B2 vipulenamahaggatena || pa ||

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sahagatena cetasā 8 S<sup>1-3</sup> osirena

avasārı|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvarikambavane|| ||

- 2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā \* setatthikā salākāvuttā||||
- 3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigantho Nātaputto Nālandāyam patīvasatī mahatīyā Niganthaparīsāya saddhīm
- 4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto 2 gāmani niganthasāvako yena Nigantho Naṭaputto tenupasankami || upasankamitvā Nigantham Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||
- 5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Asibandhakaputtam gāmanim Nigantho Nātaputto etad avoca||| Ehi tvam gāmani samanassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evam te kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena gāmaninā samanassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti||||

Katham panāham bhante samanassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmī ti  $^3\parallel\parallel$ 

6 Ehi tvam gāmani yena samano Gotamo tenupasankami 4 || upasankamitvā samanam Gotamam evam vadehi|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kutānam anudayam vaņneti anurakkham vanneti anukampam vannetī ti|||| Sace kho gāmani samano Gotamo evam puṭtho evam vyākaroti|| Evam gāmani tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulanam anudayam vanneti anulukham vanneti anukampam vanņetī ti|| tam enam vadeyyāsi|||| Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike setatthike salākāvutte mahatā 5 bhikkhusanghena saddhim cārikam carati|| ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno upaghātāya Rhagavā kulānam patipanno ti||||| Imam kho te gāmani samano Gotamo ubhatokotikam 6 pañham puttho neva sakkhati uggilitum neva sakkhati ogilitum 7 ti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi°, S<sup>3</sup> dūhī°, further on dūhī

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  S<sup>1-3</sup> asıbaddha° as before, always  $^3$  B<sup>1-2</sup> āropemītr

<sup>4</sup> So all the MSS

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahā, S<sup>3</sup> mahātā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kotıyam

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 intervert uggi-ogilitum

- 7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmani Niganthassa Nātaputtassa patisutvā utthāyasanā Nigantham Nātaputtam abhivāvādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankami upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||
- 8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayam vanneti anurakkham vanneti anukampam vannetī ti||||

Evam gāmani tathāgato anekapanyāyena kulānam anudayam vanneti anunakkham vanneti anukampam vannetī ti

- \* Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike i setatthike salākāvutte mahatā 2 bhikkhusanghena saddhim cārikam carati|| ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno ti||||
- 9 Ito so gāmani ekanavutikappo³ yam aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena⁴ upahatapubbam∥ atha kho yāni tāni kulāni addhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātai ūparajatāni pahūtavittupakaranāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni∥ sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni ⁵calid
- 10 Attha kho 6 gāmanı hetu attha paccayā 7 kulānam upaghātāya|| 1ājato vā kulānı upaghātam gacchantı|| corato vā kulānı upaghātam gacchantı|| aggıto vā kulānı upaghātam gacchantı|| nihītam vā nādhīgacchantī 8|| duppayuttā vā kammantam jahantī 9|| kule 10 va kulangārotī 11 uppajjatī 12|| yo te bhoge

<sup>- &</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi°, S<sup>3</sup> dūhī°

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahā

<sup>3</sup> B1-2 okappe

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °bhikkhā anuppa°

 $<sup>^5</sup>$  B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmañña (B<sup>2</sup> -ññam)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Atha kho gāmanı attha hetu attha paçcayā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 nıhıtamvā thānāvı (B¹ dhı) gacchatı

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kammantā vipajjanti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulānam <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upapajjatī

<sup>11</sup> S3-B2 omit ti

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccatā yeva atthamī ti|||| Ime kho gāmani attha hetu attha paccayā kulānam upaghātāya||||

11 Imesu \* kho gāmanı atthasu 2 hetūsu atthasu 2 paccayesu santesu 3 samvıjjamānesu yo mam evam vadeyya Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam patıpanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam patıpanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam patıpanno tı|| tam gāmanı vācam appahāya tam cıttam appahāya tam dıtthım apatınıssajjıtvā yathāhatam 4 nıkkhıtto evam nıraye tı||||

12 Evam vutte Asıbandhakaputto gāmanı Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Abhıkkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam salanam gatantı||||.

### 10 Maniculam

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanıvāpe
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyam <sup>5</sup> sannisinnānam sannipatītānam ayam antarākathā udapādi|||| Kappatī samanānam sakyaputtīyānam jātarūpajātam|| sādīyantī samanā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajatam|| patīganhantī samanā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajatantī|||
- 3 Tena kho pana samayena Maniculako 6 gamani tassam parisayam nisinno hoti||||
- 4 Atha kho Maṇicūlako gāmani tam parisam etad avoca || Mā ayyā evam avacuttha || na kappati samanānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajatam || na sādiyanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam || na patiganhanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam || nikkhittamanisuvannā samanā sakyaputtiyā apetajātaiūpaiajatā ti || || Asakkhi kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam sāññāpetum 7 || ||
- 5 Atha kho Maṇiculako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekamantam nısīdı

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ime <sup>2</sup> S

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit su

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obhatam, B<sup>2</sup> oatam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 opansāya

<sup>6</sup> S3 ° cūlako always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saññapetum always

6 Ekam antam nisimo kho Maniculako gamani Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Idha bhante rājantepure rājaparısāyam<sup>1</sup> sannısınnānam sannıpatıtānam ayam antarākathā Kappatı samanānam sakyaputtıyānam jatarūudapādı||| parajatam | sādīyantī samanā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajatam|| patīganhantī samanā sakyaputtīvā jātarūparajatantī|| || Evamvutte aham² bhante tam parısam etad avoca|| Mā avyā 3 evam avacuttha | na kappati samanānam sakyaputtıyanam jataruparajatam na sadiyantı samana sakyaputtıya jataruparajatam na patiganhantı samana sakyaputnıkkhıttamanısuvannā jātarūparajatam|| sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā till Asakkhım khvāham 4 bhante tam paiisam saññāpetūm

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato homi || na ca 5 Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi || dhammassa cānudhammam vyakāromi na ca koci sahadhammīko vādānuvādo 6 gāiayham ṭhānam āgacchatī ti ||

Taggha tvam gāmanı evam vyākaramāno vuttvavādī ceva me hosi 7 na ca mam abhūtena abbhācıkkhası|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākarosı na ca kocı sahadhammıko vādānuvādo garayham thānam āgacchatı||||

8 Na hi gāmaņi kappati samanānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajatam na sādiyanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam na patiganhanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jatarūparajatam na patiganhanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jātaruparajatam nikkhittamaņisuvaņnā samaņā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā y Yassa kho gāmaņi jātarūparajatam kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguņā kappanti yassa pañca kāmagunā kappanti ekamsenetam gāmani dhāreyyāsi asamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti || ||

9 Apicāham Gāmani evam vadāmi|||| Tinam tinatthikena pariyesitabbam|| dārum dārutthikena pariyesitabbam|| sakatam sakatatthikena pariyesitabbam|| puriso purisat-

<sup>1</sup> B1,-2 oparisāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> vuttāham

<sup>3</sup> Br ayyo; B2 ayye

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 khoham

<sup>5</sup> S1 mserts mam

<sup>6</sup> Sr-3 vādānupāto

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ahosi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevākam gāmani kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajatam sāditabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmī ti||||

# 11 Bhadia (or Bhagandha-Hatthaha)

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Malatesu <sup>1</sup> vihaiati Ui uvelakappam <sup>2</sup> nāma Malatānam <sup>3</sup> nigamo||||
- 2 Atha kho Bhadragako 4 gamanı yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā dukkhassa samudayam ca atthagamam ca desetū ti||||

Aham ce 5 te gāmanı atītam addhānam ālabbha dukhassa samudayañca atthagamañca deseyyam Evam ahosi atītam addhānanti|| tatla te siyā kankhā siyā vimati|||| Aham ce te gāmani anāgatam addhānam ālabbha dukhassa samudayam ca atthagamam ca deseyyam Evam bhavissati anāgatam addhānanti|| tatlāpi te siyā kankhā siyā vimati|||| Api cāham gāmani idheva nisinno ettheva te nisinnassa dukhassa samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi|| tam sunohi sādhukam manasi kalohi bhāsissāmī ti||||

Evam bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmani Bhagavato paccassosi

4 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Tam kim maññasi gāmani atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesam te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya va uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsātr

5 Atthi pana te gāmani Uruvelakappe manussā yesam

 $<sup>^{\</sup>mathtt{r}}$   $B^{\mathtt{r}}$  mallesu ,  $B^{\mathtt{2}}$  pallesu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °velā° here only ; B<sup>1</sup> °veļa° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 mallānam, B<sup>2</sup> malānam

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  Sr bhadragako (here -to), S³ bhadrako; B² gandhagato, Br gandhabhāvo always  $^5$  Br-3 ca

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jānīyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyum sokaparīdeva dukkha domanassupāyāsātī

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti

6 Ko nu kho gāmanı hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam Uıuvelakappıyānam manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāli ko vā 2 gāmanı hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam Uıuvelakappıyānam manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya va nuppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā tili

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappıyānam manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokapaildevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā! atthi me tesu chandarāgo|||| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā galahāya vā nuppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā! natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]<sup>3</sup> Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti iminā tvam gāmani dhammena ditthena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogālhena atītānāgate nayam nehi 4 || yam kho kiñci atītam addhānam dukkham 5 uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam || chando hi mūlam dukkhassa|| || Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam dukkham 6 uppajjamānam uppajjissati || sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam || chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti || ||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idam bhante 7 Bhagavatā | Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> °kappānam always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 pana, B<sup>2</sup> nu kho vā

<sup>3</sup> To be found only in S1, where the text seems to be here somewhat disordered

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> So  $B^{r}$ ,  $S^{r-3}$  yeneha,  $B^{2}$  nayapıhı ('') very scratched, the following yam having disappeared

<sup>5</sup> S³ dukkhā (S¹ dukkham) 6 S¹ dukkhā (S³ dukkham)

<sup>7</sup> Instead of idam bhante B<sup>1</sup>-2 have cidam (B<sup>2</sup> ciram) tena

mānam uppajjatī sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanīdānam chando hī mūlam dukkhassātī " || ||

- 7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsī nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe pativasati|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vutthāya purisam uyyojemi <sup>2</sup> Gaccha bhane Ciravasim kumāram jānāhīti|| yāva kīvañca bhante so puriso nāgacchati|| tassa me hoteva aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādhayessati <sup>3</sup> || ||
- 8 Tam kım maññası gāmanı Cıravāsıssa te 4 kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jānıyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparıdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsātı

Cii avāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā galahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pana me 5 nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassapāyāsāti

Iminā pi 6 kho etam 7 gāmani paliyāyena veditabbam || Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantam chandamūlakam chandanidānam || chando hi mūlam dukkhassa 8 || ||

9 Tam kım maññası gāmanı|| yadā te Cıravāsıssa 9 mātā adıtthā ahosı 10 asutā ahosı|| te 11 Cıvaıasıssa 9 mātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā tı||||

No hetam bhante

Dassanam vā te gāmanı āgamma savanam vā te gāmanı āgamma 12 evam te ahosı Cıravāsıssa 9 mātuyā chando vā rāgo yā pemam vā ti

Evam bhante

10 Tam kım mañňası gāmanı Cıravasıssa <sup>13</sup> matuyā te vadhena vā bandhena vā jānıyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparıdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā tı

r Sr.3 dukkhassa 2 Br uyyojesim 3 Sr.3 oyitthati, B2 oyathati 4 Missing in Br.2

<sup>5</sup>  $S^{1-3}$  panime 6 Missing in  $B^{1-2}$  7  $S^3$  evam 8  $B^{1-2}$  dukkhassāti 9  $B^{1-2}$  ciravāsi 10  $S^{1-3}$  āsi

<sup>13</sup> S1 Ciravassi; B1-2 ciravāsi

Cıravāsımātuyā i me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jānıyā vā garahāya vā jīvītassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjīssanti sokaparīdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti

11 Iminā pi ² kho etam gāmani pariyāyena veditabbam yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantam chandamūlakam chandanidānam || Chando hi mūlam dukkhassā ti|| ||

# 12 Rāsiyo

- 3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmani yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutam me tam ³ bhante Samano Gotamo sabbam tapam galahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati upakkosatī ti||| Ye te bhante evam ahamsu|| Samano Gotamo sabbam tapam gaharati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati uppakosatī ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikhantī dhammānudhammam 4 vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo 5 gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatī ti||||

Ye te gāmanı evam ahamsu|| Samano Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassım lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadatı upakkosatītı|| na me te vuttavādıno abbhācıkhantı ca pana mam te asatā 6 abhūtena||||

T

4 Dve me gāmani antā pabbajītena na sevītabbā yo cāyam kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujaniko anariyo anatthasamhīto yo cāyam attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasamhīto ete te gāmanī ubho ante anupagamma majjhīmā patīpadā tathāgatena abhī

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-5</sup> Chavassi<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sutametam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> dhammassa cānudhammam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tucchā, S<sup>1</sup>-3 asatābhūtena (S<sup>3</sup>- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nānakaranī upasamāya abhīnnāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatī

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmani majjhimā patipatipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaranī ñānakaianī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati!! ayam eva aliyo atthangiko maggo!! seyyathidam sammāditthi!! pe!! sammāsamādhi!! ayam kho gāmani majjhimā patipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaranī ñānakaranī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati!!

#### TT

6 Tayo me gāmanı kāmabhogıno santo samvıj<br/>jamānā lokasmım $\parallel$  katame tayo $\parallel$ 

**(1)** 

7 Idha gāmanı ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge parıyesatı sāhasena $\parallel$  adhammena bhoge parıyesıtvā sāhasena na attānam sukhetı  $^{\rm I}$  pīṇetı  $^{\rm 2}$  na samvıbhajatı  $^{\rm 3}$  na puññānı karotı $\parallel$ 

(II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pīṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||||

(III)

9 Idha pana gāmanı ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesatı sāhasena adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pīņeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti || ||

(IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> piņeti; S<sup>3</sup> pinoti here only <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> samvibhajjati always

na attānam sukheti i pineti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||||

# (v)

11 Idha pana gāmani ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukheti pineti na samvibhajati na puññāni kaioti

## (vi)

12 Idha pana gāmanı ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge parıyesatı sāhasena pı asāhasena pı dhammādhammena bhoge parıyesıtvā sāhasena pı asāhasena pi attānam sukhetı pınetı samvıbhajatı puññānı karotı

## (vII)

13 Idha pana gāmanı ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge parıyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge parıyesıtvā asāhasena na attānam sukhetı ² pınetı na samvıbhajatı na puññānı karotı||||

## (vIII)

14 Idha pana gāmanı ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge parıyesatı asāhasena || dhammena bhoge parıyesıtvā asāhasena attānam sukhetı pınetı na samvıbhajatı na puñ-ñānı karotı

### (IX)

15 Idha pana gāmani ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti te ca 3 bhoge gadhito 4 mucchito ajjhapanno 5 anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati || ||

# (x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhas

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 gathito always <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 opanno

sena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni kaioti|| te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaranapañño paribhuñjati|| ||

III

(1)

17 Tatra gāmanı yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam na z sukheti z pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni kaioti|| ayam gāmani kāmabhogī tīhi thānehi gaiayho||| Katamehi tīhi gāiayho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho|||| Na attānam sukheti pīnetīti iminā dutiyena thānena gāiayho|||| Na samvibhajati na puññāni kaiotīti iminā tatiyena thānena gāiayho||||

Ayam gāmanı kāmabhogī ımehi tīhi thānehi gārayho||||

(II)

18 Tatra gāmanı yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam gāmani kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi gārayho ekena thānena pāsamso at Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho Na samvibhajati na puññāni kaiotīti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho Katamena ekena thānena pāsamso Attānam sukheti pīnetīti iminā ekena thānena pāsamso ||

Ayam gāmanı kāmabhogī ımehı dvīhı thānehı gārayho ımınā ekena thānena pasamso

(III)

19 Tatra gāmanı yvāyam + kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge parıyesatı sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge parıyesıtvā sāha-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 na attānam <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 puññā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo yam; the paragraph is missing (till dvihi thanehi pasamso) in S<sup>3</sup>

sena attānam sukheti pīnetī samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ayam gāmani kāmabhogī ekena thānena gārayho dvīhi thanehi pāsamso||| Katamena ekena thānena garayho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena thānena gārayho|||| Katamehi dvīhi thanehi pāsamso|| Attānam sukheti pīnetīti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso|| Samvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso||||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī ımınā ekena thānena gārayho ımehı i dvīhı thānehi pāsamso||||

(IV)

20 Tatra gāmanı yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge parıyesatı sāhasenāpı asāhasenāpı dhammādhammena bhoge parıyesıtvā sāhasena pı asāhasena pı na attānam sukhetı pīnetı na samvıbhajatı na puññānı karotı ayam gāmanı kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamso tīhi thānehi garayho Katamena ekena thānena pāsamso dhammena bhoge parıyesatı asāhasenātı iminā ekena thānehi pāsamso Katamehi tīhi thānehi gārayho adhammena bhoge parıyesatı sāhasenātı iminā pathamena thānena gārayho na attānam sukhetı pīnetī ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho na samvıbhajatı na puññāni karotı iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho || ||

Ayam gāmanı kāmabhogī ımınā ekena thānena pāsamso|| ımehi tīhi thānehi gārayho||||

(v)

21 Tatra gāmanı yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge parıyesatı sāhasena pı asāhasena pı dhammādhammena bhoge parıyesıtvā sahāsena pı asāhasena pı attānam sukheti pīnetı na samvıbhajatı na puññānı karotı ayam gāmani kāmabhogī dvīhı thānehı pāsamso dvīhı thānehı gārayho Katamehı dvīhı thānehı pāsamso dhammena bhoge parıyesati asāhasenātı iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso attānam sukheti pīņeti iminā dutiyena thānena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mserts na

pāsamso||| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho||||

Ayam gāmanı kāmabhogī ımehı dvīhı thānehı pāsamso ımehi dvīhı thanehı gārayho $\|\cdot\|$ 

(vi)

22 Tatra gāmanı yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti ayam gāmani kāmabhogī tīhi thānehi pāsamso ekena thānena gārayho Katamehi tīhi thānehi pāsamso dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso attānam sukheti pīnetīti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso samvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsāmso katamena ekena thānena garayho adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena thānena gārayho

(vII)

23 Tatra kho gāmani yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānam sukheti pīneti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayam gāmani kāmabhogī ekena thanena pāsaṃso|| dvīhi thānehi garayho|||| Katamena ekena thānena pāsamso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenātī|| iminā ekena thānena pāsamso|||| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho|| na attānam sukheti pīņetīti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho||||

Ayam gāmaņi kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsaṃso|| imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

## (vIII)

24 Tatra gāmanı yvāyam ı kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge parıyesatı asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge parıyesıtvā asāhasena attānam sukhetı pīnetı na samvıbhajatı na puññām karotı|| ayam gāmanı kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvīhı thānehı pāsamso|| ekena thānena gārayho|||| Katamehı dvīhı thānehı pāsamso|| dhammena bhoge parıyesatı asāhasenā tı ımınā pathamena thāmena pāsamso|| attānam sukhetı pīnetītı ımınā dutıyena thānena pāsamso|||| Katamena ekena thānena gārayho|| na samvıbhajatı na puññānı karotītı ımınā ekena thānena gārayho||||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso|| iminā ekena thānena gārayho! ||

## (IX)

25 Tatra gāmanı yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti te ca² bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaranapañño paribhuñjati ayam gāmani kāmabhogī tīhi thānehi pāsamso ekena thānena gārayho Katamehi tīhi thānehi pāsamso dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso attānam sukheti pīnetīti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso samvibhajati puññāni kai otīti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamso katamena ekena thānena gārayho te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaranapañño paribhuñjatīti iminā ekena thānena garayho

Ayam gāmaņi kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi pāsamso|| iminā ekena ṭhānena garayho||||

#### (x)

26 Tatra gāmanı yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> yovāyam (or yocāyam)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>

te ca bhoge agadhıto amucchıto anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nıssalanapañño paribhuñjatīti|| ayam gāmanı kāmabhogī catūhı thānehı pāsamso||...| Katamehı catūhı thānehı pāsamso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesatı asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso|| attānam sukheti pīnetī ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso|| samvibhajatı puññānı karotīti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamso|| te ca bhoge agadhıto amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaranapañño paribuñjatīti iminā catutthena thānena pāsamso|||

Ayam gāmanı kāmabhogī imehi catūhi thānehi pāsamso

## IV

27 Tayo me gāmanı tapassıno lūkhajīvino 2 santo samvijamānā lokasmim || katame tayo || ||

(I)

28 Idha gāmanı ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī ³ saddhā agāıasmā anagānyam pabbajīto hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhīgaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarīmanussadhammā alam aniyañānadassanavisesam sacchīkareyyanti|||| So attānam ātāpeti parītāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam nādhīgacchati|| uttanīmanussadhammā 4 alam arīyañānadassanavisesam na sac¢hīkaroti||||

(II)

29 Idha pana gāmanı 5 ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikareyyanti|| so attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca 6 dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā 7 alam ariyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikaroti||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nadīna<sup>o</sup> (by correction)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 lūkhājīvino, B<sup>1</sup> lukhajīvino

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 lūkhājīvī, (S<sup>3</sup>-v1) always 4 B<sup>1</sup>-2 uttaricama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 6 B<sup>1</sup> kusalam hi kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uttarıñca, B<sup>1</sup>-2 uttarıca almost always

· (III)

30 Idha pana gāmani ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā anagānyam pabbanto hotill agāi asmā Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva uttan manussadhammā alam anyañānadassanavisesam  $S_0$ attānam sacchikai evvanti 🛚 🗸 ātāpetī paritapetili kusalañca dhammam adhigacchati|| uttailmanussádhammā alam arıyañānadassanavısesam sacchıkarotı

V

(I)

31 Tatra gāmanı yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalañca dhammam nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam aliyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikaroti ayam gāmani tapassī lukhajīvī tīhi thānehi gālayho katamehi tīhi thanehi gālayho attānam ātāpeti palitāpetīti iminā pathamena thānena gālayho kusalañ ca dhammam nādhigacchatīti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho uttarimanussadhammā alam aliyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikalotīti iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho || ||

Ayam gāmanı tapassī lukhajīvī ımehi tihi thānehi gārayho

32 Tatia gāmani yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalam hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam aliyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmani tapassī lukhajīvi dvīhi thanehi gārayho|| ekena thānena pāsamso|||| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gālayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti iminā pathamena thānena galayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho|||| Katamena ekena thānena pāsamso, kusalam hi dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā ekena thānena pāsamso||||

Ayam gāmanı lūkhajīvī imehi dvīhı thānehı gārayho|| ımına ekéna thānena pāsamso||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

(III)

33 Tatia gāmani yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paiitāpeti kusalam ca dhammam adhigacchati uttaii ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikaioti|| ayam gāmani tapassī lūkhajīvī ekena thānena gārayho|| dvīhi thānehi pāsamso||| Katamena ekena thānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paiitāpetīti|| iminā ekena thānena gaiayho|| attānam ātāpeti paiitāpetīti|| iminā ekena thānena gaiayho|| || Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā pathamena thanena pāsamso|| uttaii ca manussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso|||

Ayam gāmanı tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena thānenā gārayho|| imehi dvīhi thānehi pāpamso||||

### VI

34 Tisso imā gāmani sanditthikā nijjaiā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi\| katamā tisso\| ||

**(I)** 

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaranam attavyābādhāya 3 pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya 4 ceteti na paravyābādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā 5 paccattam veditabbā viñnūhi||||

(II)

36 Yam duttho dosādhikaranam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paiavyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayāvyabādhāya ceteti sanditthikā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kusalam (S<sup>1</sup> kusala-) dhammam ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This phrase (attānamo ogārayho) is missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovyāpādāya always 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 neva attao

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Br-2 opaneyyıkā

nıjjarā akālıkā ehipassikā opanayıkā paccattam veditabbā viññūhı $\parallel$ 

(III)

37 Yam mūlho mohādhikaranam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pahīne nevattavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viñnūhi||||

Imā kho gāmanı tısso sandıtthıkā nıjjarā akālıkā ehipassikā opanayıkā paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti||||

38 Evam vutte Rāsiyo gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Abhikhantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saianam gatan ti||||

# 13 Pātalı (or Manāpo)

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu vihaiati Uttaram ² nāma Koliyānam nigame 3||||
- 2 Atha kho Pātaliyo gāmani yena Bhagavā tenupasankami | upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

Ekam antam nisinno kho Pātaliyo gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca|||-|| Sutam me tam bhante Samano Gotamo māyam jānātīti|||| Ye te bhante evam ahamsu Samano Gotamo māyam jānātīti|| kaccī te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādīno na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācīkkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti|| na ca kocī sahadhammiko vādānupāto 4 gārayham thānam āgacchatī|| anabbhakkhātukāmā hī mayam bhante Bhagavantantī|| |||

3 Ye te gāmanı evam āhamsu Samano Gotamo māyam jānātītı vuttavādıno ceva me te na ca mam abhūtena abbhācıkkhantı|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākarontı|| na ca kocı sahadhammıko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgacchatītı|| ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> B<sup>I</sup> omits pi

<sup>3</sup> Br nigamo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uttare; S<sup>1</sup>-3 uttarakan

<sup>4</sup> B2 ovādo always

4 Saccam yeva kua bho mayam tèsam samanabi ahmanānam na saddahāma Samano Gotamo māyam jānātītu Samano khalu bho Gotamo māyāvītu

Yo nu kho gāmanı evam vadeti Aham māyam jānāmīti so evam vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti tatheva tam sugato hotīti|||| Tena hi gāmani taññevettha patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā tam vyākarey-yāsi||||

1

(I)

5 Tam kım maññası gāmanı|| 1 jānāsı tvam gāmanı| 2 Kolıyānam lambacülake bhate 3 tı|||||

Jānāmaham bhante Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate till ||

6 Tam kım maññası gāmanı|| kım atthıyā Kolıyānam lambacülakā bhatātı||||

Ye ca bhante Koliyānam corā te ca patisedhetum yāni ca Koliyānam duteyyāni tāni vahātum 4 etadatthiyā 5 bhante Koliyānam lambacūlakā bhatāti <sup>6</sup> ||

7 Tam kım maññası gāmanı jānāsı tvam Koliyānam 7 lambacülake bhate silavanto vā te dussīlā 8 vā ti

Jānāmaham bhante Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate dussīle pāpadhamme|| ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā Koliyānam lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||||

8 Yo nu kho gāmanı evam vadeyya|| Pātaliyo gāmanı jānāti Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate dussīle pāpadhamme|| Pātaliyo pi gāmanı dussīlo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyya|||

No hetam bhante|| aññe bhante Koliyānam lambacūlakā bhatā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koliyānam lambacūlakā bhatā aññathādhammo hamasmīti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts heie jänäsigämani <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> omit gämani

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>I</sup> has always bhave-bhavā

<sup>4</sup> SI vahātu, BI cahātum, B2 cayātum

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 etadatthāya 6 S<sup>1</sup> bhāvātı, S<sup>3</sup> bhatotı

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert nigame 8 S<sup>1-3</sup> sīlavante. dussīle

9 Tvam hi nāma i gāmani 2 lacehasi Pātaliyo gāmani jānāti Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate dussīle pāpadhamme na ca 3 Pātaliyo gāmani dussīlo pāpadhammoti kasmā tathāgato na lacehati Tathāgato māyam jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāvīti Māyancāham gāmani pajānāmi māyāya ca vipākam yathāpatipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tanca pajānāmi

## (II)

- 10 Panātipātancāham gāmani pajānāmi pānātipātassa ca vipākamii yathāpatipanno ca pānātipātā kāyassa bhedā paiam maianā apāyam duggatim vinipātam niiayam upapajjati tanca pajānāmiji
- 11 Adınnādānañcāham gāmanı pajānāmı, adınnādānassa ca vipākam, yathāpatīpanno ca adınnādāyī kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatīm vinipātam niiayam upapajjatī tañca pajānāmı
- 12 Kāmesu micchācāi añ cāham gāmani pajānāmi kāmesu micchācāi assa ca vipākam yathāpatipanno ca kāmesu micchācāi ī kāvassa bhedā pai am mai anā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nii ayam upapajjati tanca pajānāmi || ||
- 13 Musāvādancāham gāmani pajānāmi, musāvādassa ca vipākami yathāpatipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedā paiam maianā apāvam duggatim vinipātam niiayam upapajjati tanca pajānanu.
- 14 Pisunavācancāham gāmani pajānāmi pisunavācāya 4 ca² vipākami yathāpatipanno ca pisunavāco 5 kāyassa bhedā paiam maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam niiayam upapajjati tanca pajānāmiļ
- 15 Pharusavācañcāham gāmanipajānāmipharusavācāya6 ca vipākam yathāpatipanno' ca pharusavāco 6 kāyassa bhédā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> neva instead of na ca

<sup>4</sup> S³ pisunãº

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 pharūsāo

16 Samphappalāpañcāham gāmani pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākami yathāpatipanno ca samphappalāpī kāyassa bhedā paiam maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi

17 Abhijihañcāham gāmani pajānāmi abhijihāya ca vipākamļ yathāpatipanno ca abhijihālu kāyassa bhedā param maianā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tanca pajānāmiļļ

18 Vyāpādapadosancāham gāmani pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam'i yathāpatipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bhedā paiam maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nii ayam upapajjati tanca pajānāmi

19 Miechāditthiñcāham gāmani pajānāmi miechāditthiyā ca vipākamii yathāpatīpanno ca miechāditthiko kāyassa bhedā paiam maianā apāyam duggatīm vinīpātam niiayam upapajjatī tañca pajānāmiii.

#### TT

20 Santı z gāmanı eke samanabıāhmanā evamvādino evam ditthino Yo koci pānam atimāpeti sabbo so dittheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatı|| yo koci adınnam ādiyatı sabbo so dittheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatı|| yo koci kāmesu micchācai ati sabbo so dittheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatı|| yo koci musā bhanati sabbo so dittheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatītı|||

(I)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmani idhekacco mālī kundalī ² sunhāto ³ suvilitto kappitākesamassu itthikamehi ⁴ iājāmaññe paricāiento, tam 5 ekam āhamsu Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī kundalī 6 sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikāmehi ⁴ rājāmaññe paricāretīti tam

<sup>1</sup> B1-2 insert hi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 mālākundalī (S<sup>3</sup> -kulī)

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 sunahāto

D-1 Sunanato

<sup>5</sup> B1-2 insert enam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 1tthikamesu hi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 mālakundalī

enam i evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso i añño paccatthikam pasayha jīvitā volopesi|| tassa rājā attamano abhihāiam adāsi|| tenāyam puriso mālī is kundalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi is jāmaññe paricāletīti||

(II)

22 Dissati kho pana 4 gāmani idhekacco dalhāya iajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khui amundam karitvā kharassaiena panavena iathiyāya iathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvārena nikkhāmetva 5 dakkhinato nagaiassa sisam chijjamāno | tam enam 6 evam āhamsu || Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya iajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam 7 bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā kharasarena panavena rathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvārena nikkhāmetvā 8 dakkhinato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti 9|| tam enam 10 evam āhamsu || Ambho ayam puriso rājavei ī 11 itthim vā pui isam vā jīvitā voropesi || tena nam rājāno gahetvā evaiūpam kammakaranam karontīti 12 || |

23 Tam kım maññası gāmanı apı nu te evarūpam dıttham vā sutam vā tı

Ditthañca no bhante sutañca súyissati 13 cā ti||||

24 Tatia gamani ye te samanabrahmana evamvadino evamditthino Yo koci paṇam atimapeti sabbo so dittheva dhamme dukkliam domanassam patisamvediyatīti $\parallel$  saccam vā te āhaṃsu musa vā ti $\parallel\parallel$ 

Musā bhante

- Ye pana te tuccham 14 musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te dussīlā vā ti

r S<sup>1</sup>-3 ena <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māla°, S<sup>3</sup> mālā° <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> itthikāme

4 Missing in B<sup>1</sup>-2 <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 nikkhamitvā

6 Missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dalhabandhanam

8 B<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatīti

10 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> iājaveriyā; S<sup>3</sup> °veilyā

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 evarūpāni kammakaranāni karentīti

<sup>13</sup> B1-2 suyyissati always 14 S1-3 tucchā

Dussīlā bhantelli

Ye pana te dussīlā pāpadhammā micchāpatipannā vā te sammāpatipannā vā ti

Micchāpatipannā bhante

Ye pana te micchāpatīpannā micchādītthikā vā te sammādītthikā vā tilli

Micchāditthikā bhante

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmani i idhekacco mālī i kundalī peļļ itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paiicāiento tam enam evam āhamsuļi Ambho ayam puiiso kim akāsi māli kundalī laļļ itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paiicāietīti Tam enam evam āhamsuļļ Ayam ambho puiiso iañño paccatthikassa pasayha i iatanamā ahāsi tassa iājā attamano abhihāram adāsi tenāyam puiiso mālī kundalī peļļ itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paiicāietīti || ||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana <sup>8</sup> gāmani idhekacco dalhāya i ajjuyā || pe|| dakkhinato nagai assa sīsam chijjamāno|| tam enam evam āhamsu|||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya i ajjuyā || pe|| dakkhinato nagai assa sīsam chindatīti <sup>9</sup> ||| Tam enam evam āhamsu|||| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā arañīnā vā adinnam theyyasankhātam ādiyi <sup>10</sup> || tena nam i ājāno gahetvā evarūpam kammakāranam <sup>11</sup> karontīti <sup>12</sup> ||||

27 Tam kım maññası gāmanı api nu te evarūpam dıttham vā sutam vā tı

Dittham ca no bhante sufañ ca suyissati cāti 13 || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 mālao always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ambho ayam always

<sup>4</sup> S1-2 pasayham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adınnam 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 abh 7 S<sup>3</sup> upahāram, S<sup>1</sup> pahāram

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhāsı; B<sup>2</sup> āhāsı, B<sup>1</sup> ādıyi pahāram 8 Mıssıng in B<sup>1</sup>-2

<sup>9</sup> B² chijjatīti

<sup>10</sup> B1 ādıyatı

<sup>11</sup> B1 S3 okaranam

<sup>12</sup> B1-2 karentīti

<sup>13</sup> S1-3 vătı

28 Tatia i gāmani ye te samana biahmanā evam vādino evam ditthino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dittheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhamsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallam nu tesu pasīditun ti||||

No hetam bhante

## (v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmani idhekacco mālī kundalīļ peļ itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paiicāientoļ tam enam evam āhamsuļ Ambho ayam puliso kim akāsi mālī kundalīļ peļ itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paiicāietītiļļ. Tam enam evam āhamsuļ Ayam ambho puliso iañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam āpajjiļ tassa iājā attamano abhihāiam adāsiļ tenāyam puliso mālī kundalīļ peļ itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paiicāietītiļļ

### (vi)

- 30 Dissati kho pana ² gāmani idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyāļ peļi dakkhinato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno ;; Tam enam evam āhamsuļļļ Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rajjuyāļi peļi dakkhinato nagarassa sīsam chindatītiliļļ Tam enam evam āhamsu ;; Ayam ambho puriso kulitthīsu ³ kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajju; tena nam rājāno gahetvā evarūpām kammakāranam 4 karontītiļiļļ
- 31 Tam kım maññası gămanı apı nu te evarūpam dıttham vā sutam vā tı

Ditthañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti

32 Tatia gāmani ye te samanabiāhmana evamvādino evamditthino Yo koci kāmesu micchācaiati sabbo so dittheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatītiļi saccam vā te āhamsu musā vā ti pe kallam nu tesu pasīditunti.

No hetam bhante

I SI-3 tattha

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 evalupão °kāranam

### (III)

33 Dissati kho pana gāmani idhekacco i mālī kundalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paricāiento|| tam enam² evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam pui so kim akāsi mālī kundalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paiicāretīti|||| Tam enam² evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso iājānam musāvādena hāsesi³|| tassa iājā attamano abhihāiam adāsi|| tenāyam pui iso mālī kundalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paiicāietīti||||

### (vIII)

34 Dissati kho pana + gāmani idhekacco dalhāya iajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuiamundam kaiitvā khaiassaiena panavena iathiyāya iathiyam singhātakena singhātakam paiinetvā dakkhinena dvāiena nikkhāmetvā dakkhinato nagaiassa sisam chijjamānoļļļ. Tam enam evam āhamsuļļ Ambho ayam puiiso kim akāsi dalhāya iajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam kaiitvā khaiassaiena panavena iathiyāya iathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvāiena nikkhāmetvā 5 dakkhinato nagaiassa sīsam chindatīti 6 || || Tam enam 7 evam āhamsuļļ Aỳam ambho puiiso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañjiļ tena nam iājāno gahetvā evaiupāni kammakaianāni 8 kaiontīti 9 || ||

35 Tam kım mañıı́ası gāmanı apı nu te evalupam dittham vā sutam vā ti $|_{\mathbb{R}^3}$ 

Dittham ca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā tiji

36 Tatra gāmanı ye te samanabrāhmanā evamvādino evamditthino Yo koci musā bhanati sabbo so ditthevà

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ekacco <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tamena <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hāsetı

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>-2 5 B<sup>1</sup>-2 S<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>6</sup> B² chijja° 7 S¹-3 tamena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 eval ūpākammakaranā 9 B<sup>2</sup> kai entīti

dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhamsu musā vā ti||||

Musā bhante

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te dussīlā vā ti||||

Dussīlā bhante||||

Ye pana te dussīlā pāpadhammā micchāpatīpannā vā te sammāpatīpannā vā te||||

Micchā patipannā bhante

Ye pana te micchāpatīpannā micchādītthikā vā te sammādītthikā vā tillil

Micchāditthikā bhante

Ye pana te micchāditthikā kallam nu tesu pasīditunti||||| No hetam bhante||||

#### TTT

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante

Atthi me bhante ävasathāgāiam; tattha atthi mañcakāni atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaniko atthi telapadīpo; || Tattha yo samano vā brāhmano vā vāsam upeti tenāham yathāsattim 2 yathābalam samvibhajāmi; || Bhūtapubbam bhante cattāro satthāro nānāditthikā nānākhantikā 3 nānāliucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum 4 ||

(1)

38 Eko satthā evamvādī evamdītthī Natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam natthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko" natthi ayam loko natthi paraloko5 natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikāļļ natthi loke samanabrāhmanā sammaggatā6 sammāpatipannā ye imañca lokam param ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti

(II)

39 Eko satthā evamvādī evamdītthī Atthi dinnam atthi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 atthi <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 satti <sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 upagañchimsu 5 S1-3 paro loko 6 B1 samaggatā

vittham atthi hutam atthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko atthi ayam loko atthi paio loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā atthi loke samanabiāhmanā sammaggatā i sammāpatīpannā ye imañca lokam paranca lokam sayam abhınna sacchıkatva pavedentītı

(III)

40 Eko satthā evamvādī evamdītthī Karato kārayato chindato chedapayato pacato pacayato socato 2 socayato 3 kılamato kılamayato 4 phandato phandapayato panam atımāpayato adınnam ādıyato sandhım chindato nillopam harato ekāgānikam kanoto panipanthe 5 titthato panadāram gacchato musā bhanato karato 6 na karīyatī pāpam || Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena7 imissā pathaviyā 8 pāne ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapuñjam kareyyah natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo . Dakkhinañ? ce pi Gangāya tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedapento pacanto pacento natthi tato nidanam papam natthi pāpussa āgamo. Uttaiance pi Gangāya 10 tījam gacchevya dadanto dapento vajanto vajapento II natthi tato nıdanam puññam natthı puññassa agamolı danena damena samyamena saccavajjena natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo tiļi

(IV)

41 Eko satthā evamvādi evamditthī Kaiato 12 kāiayato chindato chedapayato pacato pacayato socato socapayato kılamato kılamāpayato 13 phandato phandāpayato pānam atımāpayato adınnam ādıyato sandhım chindato nillopam. harato ekāgānkam karoto pampanthe 14 titthato paradāram

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> samaggatā <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> socāpāyato

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; so S<sup>1</sup>-3 (omitting kilamato), B<sup>1</sup> kilamāpayato

<sup>5</sup> B2 patro 6 B2 karonto 7 B1-2 insert vo 8 S1-3 puthavivā 9 S<sup>I</sup> dakkhine, S<sup>3</sup> dakkhinā

<sup>10</sup> S³ gangā 11 S1 yājapento, S³ yājento 12 S1-3 karato

<sup>13</sup> As in the preceding number 14 B2 patimante

gacchato musā bhanato karato kārīyatī pāpam || || Khuraparīyantena ce pī cakkena i imīssā pathavīyā ipāne ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapunjam kareyya atthī tato nīdānam pāpam atthī papassa āgamo || Dakkhīnan ce pī Gangāya it tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento atthī tato nīdānam pāpam atthī pāpassa āgamo || Uttaran ce pī Gangāya itīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthī tato nīdānam punīnam atthī punīnassa āgamo || dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena atthī punīnam atthī punīnassa āgamotī || ||

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kankhā ahu 5 vicikicchā!! Ko su nāma imesam bhavatam 6 samanabiāhmanānam saccam āha ko musā ti!!!

Alam hi te gāmani kankhitum alam vicikicehitum kankhaniye ca pana te thāne vicikicehā uppannā ti

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavatı|| pahoti me Bhagavāz tathā dhammam desetum yathāham imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyanti||||

#### IV

43 Atthi gāmani dhammasamādhi, tatia ce tvam cittasamādhim <sup>8</sup> patilabheyyāsi evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi katamo ca gāmani dhammasamādhi)

(I)

44 Idha gāmani ailyasāvako pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pativirato hotigijadinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārāpativirato hotig musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> msert yo <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> puthavıyā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> eka <sup>4</sup> Gangā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ahudeva <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhavanam <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 bhagavā me

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittamsamādhım

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>x</sup>-<sup>3</sup> insert here nihitadando nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī viharati

pativiiato hoti|| pisunam i vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya 2 pativiiato hoti|| phaiusam 3 vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya 4 pativiiato hoti|| samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā pativiiato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhijjhālu 5 hoti|| vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti|| micchāditthim pahāya sammāditthiko hoti|||

Sa kho so gāmanı anyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato 6 mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati | tathā dutīvam | tathā tatıvam tathā catutthım 711 iti uddham adho tu ivam sabbadlı sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajihena 8 phantvā vihanati || || So iti patisancikkhati || || Yvāyam 9 satthā evamyādī evamdītthī Natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam natthi sukatadukkatānam phalam vipāko natthi ayam loko natthi paio loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samanabiāhmanā sammaggatā sammāpatīpannā ye īmañca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhıññā sacchıkatvā pavedentīti sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya 10 mayham yo ham II na kiñci vyābādhemi I2 tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kataggaho 13|| yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto yañca kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjīssāmīti tassa pāmujjam jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati 14 sukhino cittam samādhiyati]]] Ayam kho gāmani dhamma-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> pisunā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pisunā vācā

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 pharusā

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 pharusā vācā

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 abhiiihā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> patisso, S<sup>1</sup> sappatisso

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 catuttham always, S<sup>1</sup> omits tathā tatiyam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> avyāpajjena always

<sup>9</sup> S1-3 yoyam always

<sup>10</sup> S1-3 okatāyam

<sup>11</sup> B1-2 yvāham always, S1-3 so ham, or yo ham

<sup>12</sup> B1-2 vyāpādemi always

<sup>13</sup> B1-2 ogāho always

<sup>14</sup> B1-2 vedayati always

samādhi|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi|| evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi|| ||

(II)

45 Sa kho so gāmani arīyasāvako evam vigatābhijiho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharityā viharati atthā dutiyam tathā tatīyam tathā catutthim | iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhı sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena aveiena avyāpajjhena phantvā viharati So iti patisancikkhatı|||| Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evam ditthī Atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam atthi sukatadukkatanam kammānam phalam vipāko atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā; atthi loke samanabrāhmanā sammaggatā sammāpatīpannā ye imañca lokam paranca lokam sayam abhinnä sacchikatvä pavedentiti || sace tassa bhoto satthuno | saccam | vacanam apannakatāya mayham yo ham 3 na kiñci vyāpādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kataggaholin Yañ cam hi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto vañ ca kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatım saggam lokam upapajjıssāmīti|| tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittam samādhiyatili Ayam kho gāmani dhammasamādhi tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi

(III)

46 Sa kho so gāmani arīyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patīssato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharītvā vihai atīļi tathā dutīyam tathā tatīyam tathā catutthamļi iti uddham adho tīrīyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 satthussa <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 so ham

avvāpalihena pharitvā viharatilii So iti patisancikkhatili Yvāvam satthā evamvādī evamdītthī Karato kārayato chindato chedavato pacato pacavato socato socapavato kilamato kılamāpayato i phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato adınnam ādıyato sandhım chindato nilhopam harato ekāgārīkam kaioto palipanthe titthato paladājam gacchato musā bhanato karato na karīyati pāpam khurapariyantena ce pi <sup>2</sup> cakkena vo imassā pathaviyā pāne ekamamsakhalam ekamamsapuñjam kareyya' natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamoli dakkhinam cepi Gangāya tiram gacchevva hananto ghatento chindanto chedapento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo uttarañ ce pi Gangāya 3 tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento vajanto vajento natthi tato nidanam puññam natthi puññassall agamo danena damena samvamena saccavanena natthi puññam natthi puññassa agamo tilli Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya 4 mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaiam vā ubhavam ettha kataggāho 5 Yañ camhi kāyena samvuto vācāva samvuto manasā samvuto vañ ca kāvassa bhedā param maianā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti tassa pāmujiam jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati pitimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittam samādhiyati Ayam kho gamanı dhammasamādhill tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsill evam tvam ımam kankhādhammam pajaheyvāsi

(rv)

47 Sa kho so gāmanı arıyasāvako vigatābhijiho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajādo patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim|| iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 socayato kılamato

<sup>.</sup> kılamayato omitting socato and <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ce, S<sup>1</sup> omits cepî

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 Gangā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okatvāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ogāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena phalitvā viharatil so iti patisancikkhatil Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamdītthi Kaiato kāiayato chindato chedāpavato pacato pācayato socato I socāpayato 2 kilamato I kilamāpayato 2 phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato adınnam ādıyato sandhım chindato nillopam harato ekāgānkam kanoto pampanthe titthato panadāram gacchato musābhanato 3 karato 4 karryatī pāpam khuraparryantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapuñjam kaieyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamoļi dakkhinam ce pi Gangāya tīram gaccheyya hananto ghatento chindanto chedapento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo uttarance pi Gangaya tilam gaccheyya || dadanto dapento yajanto yajento atthi tato nidanam punnam atthi punnassa āgamol dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam atthi puññassa agamo til sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaiam vā ubhayam ettha kataggaho|||| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvutoli yanca kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatım saggam lokam upapalıssāmi tassa pāmujjam jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo passambhatı passaddhakāyo sukham vediyatı sukhino cittam Ayam kho gāmanı dhammasamādhı samādhiyati || tatia ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi, evam tvam ımam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsı

V

(I)

"48 Sa kho so gāmanı arıyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato karunāsa-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  S<sup>1</sup>-3 socayato . . kılamayato, omitting socato and kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). 3 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>4</sup> Br karoto

<sup>5</sup> Sx-3 omit atthi puññam

hagatena cetasā ekam disam phanitvā viharati<sup>1</sup> muditāsahagatena 2 cetasā ekam disam phaiitvā viharati 3 sa kho so gāmani arīyasāvako evam vigatābhijiho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati tathā dutīyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim" iti uddham adho tiliyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyapajjhena phantvā viharati'. So iti patisancikkhati Yväyam satthä evamvädi evamditthi Natthi dinnam natthiyittham natthi hutam natthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko natthi ayam loko natthi paio loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samanabı āhmanā sammaggatā sammāpatīpannā ye īmañ ca lokam parañca lokam sayam abliññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kataggaho¦ yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto vañ 4 ca kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjissāmī tiji tassa pāmujjam 5 jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhatili passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittam samādhiyati||| Avam kho sa gāmani dhammasamādhi tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patılābheyyāsı|| evam tvam ımam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsı

(II)

49 Sa kho so gāmani arīyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharītvā vihaiatiļi tathā, dutiyam tathā tatīyam tathā catutthimi iti uddham adho tirīyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert —pe—

<sup>2</sup> S3 has samudītāo

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 insert —pe—

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 omit yañ

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 pāmojjam always

appamānena aveiena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati So iti patisancikkhati Yväyam sattha evamvadī evamditthi Atthi dinnam atthi vittham atthi hutam atthi sukatadukkhatānam kammānam phalam vipāko atthi ayam loko atthi paio loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā atthi loke samanabrāhmanā sammaggatā sammāpatīpannā ve 2 īmanca lokam paranca Iokam sayam abhıññā sacchıkatvā pavedentīti sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kataggaho|||| Yancamhi kavena samvuto vacava samvuto manasā samvuto yanca kāyassa bhedā param maianā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti tassa pāmujjam jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati! passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati! sukhino cittam samādhivati || Avam kho gāmani dhammasamādhill tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsill evam tvam ımam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi!!!

(III)

50 Sa³ kho so gāmani aijyasāvako evam vigatābhijiho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam phaiitvā vihaiatiļi tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham, iti uddham adho tiliyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajihena phaiitvā viharati iļi So iti patisañcikkhatiļi Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamditthī Karato kārayato chindato 4 chedāyato pacato pācayato socato 5 socāpayato 6 kilamato 5 kilamāpayato 6 phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam harato ekāgālikam kaloto paripanthe titthato paradāram gacehato musā bhanato kalato na kaliyati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 paraloko

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 yo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ayam

<sup>4</sup> Br chindato

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Sr-3 socayato

kilamayato

pāpam khuraparīyantena ce pī cakkena yo imissā pathavıya pane ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapunjam kareyya natthi tato nidanam papam natthi papassa āgamo dakkhınam ce pi Gangāya tīlam gaccheyya hananto ghatento chindanto chedapento pacanto pacento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo uttarañ ce pi Gangāya tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajento natthi tato nidanam puññam natthi puññassa agamol danena damena samyamena saccavallena natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo til sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāva mayham yvāham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhavam ettha kataggāho Yancamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvutoj yanca kāvassa bhedā palam malanā sugatım saggam lokam upajjissāmīti tassa pāmujjam jayatı|| pamudıtassa pīti jāyatı|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittam samādhiyati|||| Ayam kho gāmani dhammasamādhi|| tati a ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsil evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi

(IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmanı ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijiho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatiļi tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthimili iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajihena pharitvā viharatiļi So iti patisaūcikkhatiļi Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamditthi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato² phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 omit ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> socayato . kılamayato, omitting socato and kılamato

nillopam harato ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe titthato paradaram gacchato musa bhanato karato karivati papam! khuraparıyantena ce pr cakkena yo imissa pathaviya pane ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapunjam karevva atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo dakkhinam pi ce Gangāya tīlam gacchevya hananto ghātento chindanto chedapento pacanto pacento i atthi tato nidanam papam atthi pāpassa āgamo'i uttaiañ ce pi² Gangāya tīram gaccheyya dadanto dapento yajanto yajento atthi tato nıdanam 3 puñnam atthı puñnassa agamo! danena damena samyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam atthi puññassa āgamo till Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya mayham, yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaiam vā ubhayam ettha kataggāho yañcambi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto yam ca kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjissāmītie tassa pāmujjam jāyatie pamuditassa pīti jayati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittam samādhiyati||| Ayam kho gāmani dhammasamādhili tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajahevvāsīti

52 Evam vutte Pātaliyo gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, pel, ajjatagge pānupetam saianam gatanti

Gāmanı-samyuttam samattam, Tassuddānam<sub>1...</sub>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacupento, this and the pieceding word being omitted by B<sup>1</sup> 2 B<sup>1</sup> pi instead of ce pi

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  Sr-3 intermixt here a part of the pieceding phiase from pāpam atthi.. to. tato nidānam; the blunder is the same on both sides, but the intruded words are included between [] in Sr

Cando Puto <sup>1</sup> Yodhājīto Hatthi Hayo <sup>2</sup> Pacchābhūmako <sup>3</sup> Desanā Sankhā Kūlam Manicūlam <sup>4</sup> Bhadia <sup>5</sup> Rāsiya <sup>6</sup> Pātalīti <sup>7</sup>|| <sup>4</sup>

### BOOK IX-ASANKHATA SAMYUTTAM

# (CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

### **1** (1) Kāyo

- 1 Asankhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asankhatagāmiñca maggam | tam sunātha | ;
- 2 Katamañca bhikkhave asankhatam. Yo bhikkhave iagakkhavo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatam.
- 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo kāyagatā sati; ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo || ||
- 4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asankhatam desito asankhatagāmi maggo
- 5 Yam bhikkhave sattharā karanīyam sāvakānam hetesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā $\parallel\parallel$
- 6 Etāni bhikkhave iukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgāiāni jhāyatha 9 mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisāiino ahuvattha | Ayam kho vo amhākam anusāsanīti |
  - <sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> candaputo, S<sup>1</sup> candaputo
  - <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hatthissa (cr hatthisā ?)
  - $_{\mbox{\scriptsize 3}}$   $\mbox{S}_{\mbox{\scriptsize $\text{\tiny $I$}$-$\mbox{\scriptsize $3$}}}$  matako ca <br/>,  $\mbox{B}_{\mbox{\scriptsize $2$}}$  matoko ca
  - 4 B² gāmanı' cülam
  - <sup>5</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> bhagandha, S<sup>1</sup>-3 hatthaha
  - $^{6}$  B² ı īsīnam , S¹-3 rāsıdu
  - 7 S1-3 manāmoti, B2 manāpoti
  - 8 So all the MSS always
  - 9 B<sup>1</sup> nijjhäyatha always

### 2 (2) Samatho

- 1 Asankhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhata-gāmiñca maggam|| tam sunātha|| ||
- 2 Katamañca bhikkhave asankhatam|| || Yo bhikkhave rāgakhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatam|| ||
- 3 Katano ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo.||| Samatho vipassanā ca|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la||||

### 3 (3) Vitakko

3 <sup>1</sup> Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|||| Savitakko savicāro samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo <sup>2</sup>||||

### 4 (4) Suññatā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo | Suññato samādhi avimitto samādhi appanihito samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo

# 5 (5) Satipatthānā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo $\|\cdot\|$  Cattāro satipatthānā $\|\cdot\|$  ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo $\|\cdot\|$ 

# 6 (6) Sammappadhānā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo, il Cattāro sammappadhānāti ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo, la 3|| . . .

# 7 (7) Iddhipadā

3 4Catta o iddhipādā'i ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> répeat the numbers 1, 2 <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tralways

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tı <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Katamo ca

# **8** (8) *Indirya*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo. Pañeindriyāni $\|$  ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo $\|$ 

### **9** (9) Bala

3 Katamo ca bliikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo $\parallel \parallel$  Pañcabalāni $\parallel$  ayam vuccati bliikhave asankhatagāmī maggo $\parallel$  la $\parallel$ 

### **10** (10) Bojjhangā

3 Katamo ca bhikkave asankhatagāmi maggo || Sattabojjhangā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo riji ||

# **11** (11) Maggena

- 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo $\|\cdot\|$  Anyo atthangiko maggo $\|$  ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitam vo mayā asankhatam desito asankhatagāmi maggo
- 5 Yam bhikkhave satthā<br/>iā kaianīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo<br/> tam mayā $\|\cdot\|$
- 6 Etāni bhikkhave iukkhamulāni etāni şuññāgāiāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha!! ayam vo amhākam anusāsanīti!!!

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo<sup>2</sup>, †
Tassuddānam <sup>3</sup>, †
Kāyo Samatho Vitakko <sup>4</sup>†
Suññato <sup>5</sup> Satipatthānā †
Sammappadhānā <sup>6</sup> Iddhipādā †
Indriya <sup>7</sup>-Bala-Bojjhangā†
Maggena ekādasamam <sup>8</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add la · <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup>-3 have only vaggo pathamo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tatru<sup>o</sup> + S<sup>1</sup>-3 Kāyasamādhısavıtakko

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 suññatā 6 odhānañca 7 B<sup>1</sup>-2 indriyā

<sup>8</sup> B2 dasuddānam pavuccati, S1-3 sattuddānam vuccati

### CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTINO

### 12 (1) Asankhatam

### I (Samatho)

- 1 Asankhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhagāmiñ ca maggam|| tam sunātha||||
- 2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asankhatam|||| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatam||||
- 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo. Samatho avam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo.
- 4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asankhatam desito āsankhatagāmi maggo
- 5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karanīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā!!
- 6 Etäni bhikkhave iukkhamüläni etäni suññägäräni jhäyatha bhikkhave mä pamädattha mä pacchävippatisärino ahuvattha: Ayam vo amhäkam anusäsanīti!!!

# II (Vipassanā)

- 1 Asankhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhatagāmim ca maggam, tam sunātha
- 2 Katamañca bhikkhave asankhatam || Yo bhikkhave iāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati bhikhave asankhatam ||
- 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| Vipas-sanā | ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagami maggo||||
- 4–6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asankhatam pet Ayam vo ramhākam anusāsanīti 2

# III (Cha-Samādhı)

- 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo [1] Savi-
- <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert bhikkhave
- <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicāro samādhi, ayam vuccatī bhīkkhave asankhatagāmi maggo i la [[] (1)

#### IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Avitakko vieāramatto samādhi|| ayam vuecati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la || (2)

#### 7

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo | Avitakko avicāio samādhi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo | la" (3)

#### VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo i Suñ-ñāto samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo (4)

#### VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo. Animitto samādhi, ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo! la!!! (5)

#### VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo; Apanihito samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo, la [1] (6)

# IX (Cattāro satīpatthānā)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke aþhijjhādomanassami ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo. la li. (1)

#### Χ

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo  $\mathbb{N}$  Idha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati  $\mathbb{I}$  ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo,  $\mathbb{N}$  (2)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Here and m XI, XII, S<sup>1</sup>-3 have ātāpī° °domanassassam

#### XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||i| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī vihaiati|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||i| (3)

#### XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| la||ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo (4)

### XIII (Cattāro sammappadhānā)

#### VIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo! II Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam 2 pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viilyam ārabhati cittam pagganhati padahati ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo! | la|||| (2)

### XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatamaggo|| la||| (3)

#### XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahati always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inseits pahānam

thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripuriyā  $^{\rm r}$ chandam janeti|| pe $^2$ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la $^+$ (4)

### XVII (Cattāro iddhipādā)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggoili Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasankhāiasamannagatam iddhipādam bhaveti'i ayam vuccati bhikhave asankhatagāmi maggo'l lalli (1)

#### XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo [4] Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vii yasamādhipadhānasankhāi asamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo [1] la [4] (2)

#### XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhipadhānasankhāiasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la|||||

#### XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmamsa samādhipadhānasankhāi asamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti||| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmimaggo|| la||| (4)

# XXI (Pañcindriyāni)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo []. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindi iyam bhāveti vivekanissitam viiāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapai ināmim [] ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo []. (1)

I Missing in SI-3

### IIXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (2)

#### TITXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo:|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satindiiyam bhāveti:|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo:| la||| (3)

### XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo il Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam pa jayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo la i (4)

#### XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaukhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindi iyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaukhatagāmimaggo||| (5)

# XXVI (Pañcabalāni)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo | Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam | la | ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo | Idha | Idha bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo | Idha bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo

#### XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalam bhāveti vivekanissitam| la, ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la, || (2)

### XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la|||| (3)

### XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo li Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalam bhāveti vivekanissitam lali ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo lali (4)

#### XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo lidha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam [[lau]] ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo lau (5)

### XXXI (Sattasambo))hangā)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmimaggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhangam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| (1)

### XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggoļi Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhangam bhāveti la|| (2) viriyasambojjhangam bhāveti la|| (3) pītisambojjhangam bhāveti la|| (4) passaddhisambojjhangam bhāveti la|| (5) samādhi sambojjhangam bhāveti la|| (5) upekkhāsambojjhangam bhāveti vivekanissitam viiāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapai nāmi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo la|| (7)

# XXXVIII (Atthangilamaggo)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapai ināmiņi, ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo ida ida (1)

In S<sup>1</sup>-3 each of these phrases is preceded by katamo

#### XXXIX-XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagami maggo!!! Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsankappam bhāveti!! la!!!! (2) sammāvācam bhāveti!! la!!!! (3) sammākammantam bhāveti!! la!!!! (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti!! la!!!! (5) sammāvā-yāmam bhāveti!! la!!!! (6) sammāsatim bhāveti!! la!!!! (7)

#### XLV

- 1 Asankhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhatagāmiñca maggam|| tam sunātha||||
  - 2 Katamañca bhikkhave asankhatam|| lali||
- 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| (8)
- 4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asankhatam desito asankhatagāmi maggo
- 5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karanīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā|||
- 6 Etäni bhikkhave rukkhamüläni etäni suññāgāi<br/>äni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisāi<br/>ino ahuvattha ayam vo amhākam anusāsanīti  $\|\cdot\|$

# 13 (2) Antam 2

#### I-XLV

- 1 Antañca 3 vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiñca maggam tam sunātha
- 2 Katamañca bhikkhave antamii pe ii yathā asankhatam tathā vitthāretabbamiii

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ınsert here asankhatañcaº tam 'sunātha—pe katamo caº ºvīpassanā ayamº ºkatamo caº ºsamatho ayam vuccatiº ºanusāsanītī

<sup>3</sup> B1-2 anatam; in the uddāna B1 has amatam

### **14** (3) Anāsavam

#### I-XLV

1 Anāsava<br/>āca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmim ca maggam " $\|$ 

### 15 (4) Saccam

#### I-XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmim ca maggam||||

### **16** (5) *Pāram*

### I-XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pāragāmim ca maggam||||

### 17 (6) Nipunam

#### I-XLV

1 Nipunañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipunagamiñca maggam||||

### 18 (7) Sududdasam

#### I--XLV

1 Sududdasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi  $^2$  sududdasagamiñca maggam $\|\|$ 

# **19** (8) Ajajjaram

#### I-XLV

1 Ajajjaram <sup>3</sup> ca vo <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi ajajjaragamiñca <sup>5</sup> maggam||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> In this and the following numbers  $B^{I-2}$  add always tam sunātha $\parallel$  kaîamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.) $\parallel$  la (or pa) $\parallel$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats desissāmi

<sup>3</sup> Sr-3 ajjaram

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts maggam

# **20** (9) Dhuvam

#### I-XLV

1 Dhuvañea vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiñea maggam||||

# 21 (10) Apalokitam

#### I-XLV

1 Apalokitañca <sup>z</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagāmiñca maggam||||

# 22 (11) Anidassanam

#### I--XLV

1 Anıdassana<br/>ñca vo bhıkkhave desissāmı anidassanagāmiñca maggam $\|.\|$ 

# **23** (12) Nippapam

#### I-XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagā-miñca maggam||||

# 24 (13) Santam

#### I-XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiñca maggam||||

# 25 (14) Amatam

#### I--XLV

1 Amatamca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiñcaº||||

# 26 (15) Panītam

1 Panītamca vo bhikkhave desissāmi panītagāmiñcaº|||

# 27 (16) Swam

### I--XLV

1 Sıvañca vo bhıkklıave desissāmı sıvagāmıñcaº||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apalokmam ca, S<sup>1</sup>-3 appalokañca

# **28** (17) Khemam

#### I--XLV

1 Khemañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiñcao

# 29 (18) Tanhakhhayo

#### I-XLV

1 Tanhakkhayam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tanhakkhayagamım ca maggam||||

### **30** (19) Acchariya

#### I-XLV

1 Acchariyañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiñca maggam

### **31** (20) Abbhutam

#### I--XLV

1 Abbhutañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutagāmiñca°

### 32 (21) Anītīha

#### I-XLV

1 Anītikanca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikagāmincao

### 33 (22) Anītikadhamma

#### T-XLV

1 Anītikadhammanca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikadhammagāmiñca maggam

### **34** (23) Nıbbānam

#### 

1 Nibbānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiñcao

# **35** (24) Aryāpajjo

1 Avyāpajjanca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjagāminca maggam

### **36** (25) Virāgo

#### I-XLV

1 Vırāgañca vo bhıkkhave desissāmi vırāgagāmıñcaº||||

# 37 (26) Suddhi

#### I-XLV

1 Suddhiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhigāmiñca maggam $\| \|$ 

### 38 (27) Mutti

#### I-XLV

1 Mattiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttigāmiñca maggam||||

# 39 (28) Anālayo

#### I-XLV

1 Anālaya<br/>ñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayagāmiñca maggam $\| \|^2$ 

# **40** (29) Dīpa

#### I-XLV

-1 Dīpañca vo bhıkkhave desissāmı dīpagāmiñca maggam $\parallel$ tam sunātha $\parallel$ 

# 41 (30) Lena

#### I-XLV

1 Lenáñca vo bhikkhāve desissāmi lenagamiñca maggam $\|\cdot\|$ 

# **42** (31) Tănam

#### T-XT.V

1 Tānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tānagāmiñca maggam||||

# **43** \*(32) Saranam

#### I-XLV

1 Saranañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saranagāmiñca ca maggam

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 mottinca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add ayam kho amhākam anusāsanītī

# **44** (33) Parāyanam

Ι

- 1 Parāyananca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāminca maggam|| tam sunātha||||
- 2 Katamañca bhikkhave parāyanam|||| Yo bhikkhave iāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idam vuccati bhikkhave parāyanam||||
- 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo|||| Kāya-gatā sati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo||||
- 4 Itı kho bhıkkhave desitam vo mayā parāyanam desito parāyanagāmi maggo  $\|\cdot\|$
- 6 Etāni bhikkhave iukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni jāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha|| ayam vo amhākam anusāsanīti||||

#### II--XLV

Yathā asankhatam tathā vitthāretabbam||||
Tatruddānam|||||<sup>1</sup>

Asankhatam Antam <sup>2</sup> Anāsavaṃ||<sup>3</sup> Saccañca Pāram Nipunam Sududdasam||

Ajajjarantam 4 Dhuvam Apalokitam || || 5

Anıdassanam Nıppapañca Santam || ||

Amatam Panītāñca Sıvañca 6 Khemam ||

Tanhakkhayo Acchariyañca Abbhutam||

Anītikam Anītikadhammam 7 Nibbānam etam Sugatena desitam

Avyāpajjo Virāgoca|| Suddhi Mutti Anālayo|| Dīpaṃ <sup>8</sup> Lenanca Tāṇanca|| Saraṇanca Parāyanan ti <sup>1</sup>-3||||9

Asankhatasamyuttam samattam || || 10

In SI-3 only

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Anatam , B<sup>2</sup> amatam

3 S1-3 anāsavo

4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 ajjārantam

5 B<sup>1</sup> apalokinam, B<sup>2</sup> palokitam, S<sup>1</sup> apalokinam, S<sup>3</sup> apalokinam, 6 S<sup>3</sup> sītanca 7 S<sup>1-3</sup> odhammo 8 S<sup>1-3</sup> Dīpo 9 S<sup>1-3</sup> parāyanancāti 10 B<sup>1-2</sup> omit samattam

#### BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

#### 1 Khemātherī

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anāthapındıkassa ārāme $\|\cdot\|$
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cāi ikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvatthim i antarā ca Sāketam Toranavatthusmim 2 vāsām upagatā hoti||||
- 3 Atha kho ıājā Pasenadı 3 Kosalo Sāketā Sāvatthım gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā cā Sāvatthım Toranavatthusmım ekarattıvāsam upagacchı!
- 4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadı Kosalo aññataram purısam āmantesı: Ehi tvam ambho purısa Toranavatthusmim tathārūpam samanam vā brāhmanam vā jāna yam aham 4 ajja payirūpāseyyanti

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa <sup>6</sup> Kosalassa patissutvā kevalakappam Toraņavatthusmim <sup>7</sup> āhiņdanto <sup>8</sup> nāddasa <sup>9</sup> tathārūpam samanam vā biāhmanam vā yam <sup>10</sup> rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya||||

5 Addasa II kho so puliso Khemam bhikkhunim Toranavatthusmim väsam upagatamili Disväna yena räjä Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasankamili upasankamitvä räjänam Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avocalili Natthi kho deva Toranavatthusmim tathärüpo samano vä biähmano vä yam devo payirupäseyyali atthi ca kho deva Khemä näma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sävikä alahato sammäsambuddi ssali tassä kho pana ayyäya 12 evam kalyäno kittisaddo abbhug-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Sāvatthıyam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mserts ekarattı

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  Br-2 Passenadī always^

 $<sup>^4\</sup> S^3$  jānamaham ,  $\ B^2$  jānāmatamaham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ŝ<sup>1-3</sup> payu-, B<sup>1</sup> parı-, B<sup>2</sup> patırūpaseyyantı; further on all the MSS payırūpāse<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passenadī

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 toranavatthum

<sup>8</sup> S1-3 anvāhindanto

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> na addasa, S<sup>1</sup> addasa omitting na

gato|| pandıtā vıyattā medhāvınī bahussutā cıttakathī kalyānapatıbhānā tı $||^2$  tam devo payırūpāsatūtı|||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadı-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Khemam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|||| Kim nu kho ayye 3 hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maianāti||||

8 Kım pana ayye 4 na hotı tathāgato param maranātı||||
Tam 5 pı kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hotı
tathāgato param maranā tı||||

9 Kım nukho ayye hotı ca na ca hotı tathāgato parammaranā tı $\parallel \parallel$ 

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranāti||||

10 Kımpanayye 6 neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato parammaranāti||||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maianāti iti putthā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maranāti vadesi|||| Kim panayye 7 Na hoti tathāgato param maranāti iti putthā samānā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maranāti vadesi|||| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na ca 8 hoti tathāgato param maranāti iti putthā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca 3 hoti tathāgato param maianā ti vadesi|||| Kim nu kho Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranati iti putṭhā samānā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paiam maranā ti vadesi|||| Ko nu

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 okathā 2 B1 obhānāti: S3 obhani

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 avyo 4 B1 panayye; B2 panayye 5 B1-2 etam

<sup>6</sup> B2 panāyye, S1-3 pane(S3 ne)yye

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pananevvam 8 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

kho ayye hetu ko paccayo yena <sup>1</sup> tam avyākatam Bhagavatā till!!

12 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha patipucchissāmi yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsı||||

13 Tam kım maññası mahārāja|| atthı te kocı ganako va muddıko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahotı Gangāya vālukam ganetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā Ettakānı vālukasahassānı iti vā Ettakānı vālukasatasahassānīti 2 vā ti||||3

No hetam ayye||||

14 Atthi pana te koci 4 ganako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti māhāsamudde udakam manitum 5 Ettakānı 6 udakālhakānı ıtı va 7 Ettakānı udakālhakasatānı ıtı vā Ettakānı udakālhakasahassānı ıtı vā Ettakānı udakālhakasatasahassānī tī 8 vā tī 📊 9

No hetam ayyell

Tam kıssa hetu

Mahāyye 10 samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāhoti||||11

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena ıūpena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya tam ıūpam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchınnamulam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatım anuppādakatam Rūpasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho 12 seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato paiam maiaņāti pı 13 na upeti Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranāti pi na upeti|||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

<sup>.</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 na (without ye) <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ettikā° vālikā° always

<sup>3</sup> Si-3 omit ti 4 Missing in S1-3

<sup>5</sup> So S1; S3 minitum, B1-2 gaņetum

<sup>6</sup> Sr ettikāni always 7 S1-3 udakālhānivā

<sup>8</sup> S1-3 udakālhasao ānīti alwāys 9 S1.3 omit ti

<sup>·10</sup> mahāyyo, B1 mahā 11 S1-3 ogāļhohoti So all the MSS; S3 adds to 13 S1 h1 , S3 hī

peyya|| sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchınnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatım anuppādadhammā||| Vedanāsankhāya vimutto kho mahāiāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maianāti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maianāti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paiam maranā ti na upeti|| "

- 17 Yāya saññāya tatthāgatam', pe'
- 18 Yehi sankhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya'i te sankhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādahammā'i Sankhārasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti. Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti na upeti. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti.
- 19 Yena viññānena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam|| viññānasankhāya vimutto kho mahāiāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppaiiyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upetīti||||
- 20 Atha kho rājā Pasenadı-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Khemam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi
- 21 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena yena Bhagavā tenupasankāmi i apasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekam antam nisidi.
- 22 Ekam antam nisimno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hotī tathāgato param maranā ti $\|$ 

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maranā

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

24-25 | pe| <sup>1</sup>

26 Kım nu kho bhānte Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti iti puttho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi|| pe|||| Kım pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maianā ti iti puttho samāno tam ² pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha patipucohissāmi || yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi || ||

28 Tam kım maññasi mahārāja atthı te kocı ganako vā muddıko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahotı Gangāya vālıkam 3 ganetum ettakā vālıkā ıtı 4 vā pe ettakāni ālıkasatasahassānı ıtı 5 vā tı || ||

No hetam bhantell

29 Atthi pana te koci ganako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum 6 ettakāni udakālhakani iti vā pe ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassāni 7 iti vā ti e

No hetam bhantelli

Tam kıssa hetu|||

Mahā  $^8$ bhante samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho ti $^9\|$   $\|$ 

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchınnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvagatam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> etam <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vålu<sup>o</sup> here only

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 B2 ettakānīvālīkānītī (B2 okāni itī)

<sup>5</sup> St. 3 osahassanīti

<sup>6</sup> B1-2 ganetum

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakalhāni . . . udakalhasatasahassānītī

<sup>8</sup> B1-2 insert hi

<sup>9</sup> Br.2 omit ti

äyatım anuppādadhammam ıūpasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo" Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti || ||

- 31 Yāya vedanāya || pe || ||
- 32 Yāya saññāya
- 33 Yehi sankhārehi||||
- 34 Yena <sup>r</sup> viññānena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam|| viññāṇasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| pe <sup>2</sup>|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upetī ti||||

35 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatia hi nāma satthuno <sup>3</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na virodhayissati <sup>4</sup> yad idam aggapadasmim<sub>il</sub>

36 Ekam idāham bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhunim upasankamitvā etam attham apucchim sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu 5 sāvikāya ca atthena attho 6 vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati 7 na virodhayissati 8 yad idam aggapadasmim Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam 9 bahukaranīyā ti

Yassa danı tvam maharaja kalam mannası tı

37 Atha kho rājā Paseņadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> te <sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> satthu čeva

<sup>4</sup> So  $B^2$ ;  $S^{1,3}$  vibhāyıssatı,  $S^3$  vihāyıssatı, missing in  $B^1$  5  $B^{1,2}$  satthuceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 attenattho 7 B<sup>1</sup> samissati

<sup>8</sup> S3 vibhāyissati; S1 vingāyissati; B1 vigāyissati

<sup>9</sup> B2 has n1, B1 neither

abhınandıtvā anumoditvā utthayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhınam katvā pakkāmıtı||||

### 2 Anurādho

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesalıyam vıharatı Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyam||||
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho <sup>\*</sup>Bhagavato avidūre ai aññakutikāyam viharati||||
- 3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatītthiyā <sup>2</sup> parībbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasankamīmsu || upasankamītvā āyasmatā Anurādhena <sup>3</sup> saddhīm sammodīmsu || sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītīsāretvā ekamantam nīsīdīmsu || ||
- 4 Ekam antam nisinnä kho te aññatitthiyä paribbājakā ayasmantam Anurādham 4 etad avocum|||| Yo so avuso Anurādha 5 tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu 6 thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|||| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto tam tathāgato aññatrimehi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññapeti|||| Hoti tathāgato param maianāti vā|| Na^hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maianā ti vā ti||||

Evam vutte te 7 aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham etad avocum || So 8 cāyam 9 bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti || ||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham navavādena ca bālavadena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanā pakkamimsu||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuruddho <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> titthiya here only (S p 381 n 7)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āyasmantam Anuruddhena 4 S<sup>1</sup> anuruddham

<sup>5</sup> Henceforth S1 has Anuradha as the other MSS.

<sup>6.</sup> Sr catusu, missing in S3 7 Missing in S3

<sup>8</sup> St.-3 yo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāyam

6 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatītthiyesu paribbājakesu zetad ahosi|||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatītthiyā paribbājakā uttarīm puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññātītthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācīkkheyyam|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca kocī sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyātī 2||||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādho³ yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagvantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı||||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araññakūtikāyam viharāmi Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatītthiyā parībbājakā yenāham tenupasanhamimsu upasankamitvā mayā 4 saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodanīyam katham saianīyam vītisaretva ekam antam nisīdimsuli ekam antam nisinnā kho bhante te 5 aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum! Yo so āvuso 5 Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu thānesu pañnāpayamāno pañnāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vāli peli Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā tilli Evam vutto 6 ham bhante te aññatitthiye 7 paribbājake etad avocami Yo so avuso tathagato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathagato annatrimehi catuhi thanehi panñāpayamano paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā pe Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maranā ti vā till Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum|| Yo 8 cayam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acırapabbalıto thero vä pana, bāloavyatto tilli Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanā pakkamimsu

9 Tassa mayham bhante acırapakkantesu tesu aññatıtthı-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacche<sup>0</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has here Anuruddo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 mama 5 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 6 B<sup>1</sup>-2 vuttā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1 3</sup> otitthiya as before (S p. 380 n 2) 8 B<sup>2</sup> So

yesu parıbbājakesu etad ahosı|||| Sace kho mam te aññatıtthiyā parıbbājakā uttarım puceheyyum katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatıtthiyānam parıbbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācıkheyyam|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam|| na ca kocı sahadhammıko vādānupāto gāravham thānam āgaccheyyātı 2 ||||

10 Tam kım maññası Anurādha rūpam nıccam vā anıccam vā anıccam vā tı

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukkham vā til

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā tilli

No hetam bhantelli

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti

Saññā|||| Sankhārā||||

Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhantelli

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tilli

Dukkham bhante

Yam panānicam dukkham viparināmadhammam || kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yam kiñci rūpam atītāmāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikām vā sukhumam vā hīnam va panītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā tī evam etam yathābhūţam śammappaññāya datthabbam yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā pe Yā kāci sanītā ye keci sankhāiā y Yam kinci vinnānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olānkam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam vinnānam Netam mama neso ham asmi

r Br onuvādo

na me so attā tī evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam

12 Evam passam Anurādha i sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi nibbindati sankhāresu pi nibbindati viññānasmim i pi nibbindati || Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti i ñānam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam ithattāyāti pajānāti || ||

13 Tam kım maññası Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato tı samanupassasī tı 4||||

No hetam bhante

Vedanam tathāgato tī samanupassasī tī

No hetam bhante

Saññam tathägato ti samanupassasī ti

No hetam bhante

Sankhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti

No hetam bhante

Viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti

No hetam bhante

14 Taṃ kim maññası Anurādha|| Rūpasmım tathāgato tı samanupassasī tı||

No hetam bhante||||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasītı

No hetam bhante

15 Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||||

16 Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17 Sankhāresu|| pa|| aññatra sankhārehi|| pa|| ||

18 Viññānasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti

No hetam bhante

Aññatra viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti|| ||

No hetam bhante

19 Tam kim maññāsı Anurādha|| Rūpam 5 vedanā sannā 6 sankhārā 7 viņnāņam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||||

I S3 Anui uddha 2 BI viññāne 3 BI-2 vimuttamhīti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanupassīti always

<sup>5</sup> rupa

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 vedanamsaññam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sankhārā

No hetam bhante

20 Tam kım maññası Anurādha ayam so arūpī avedano asaññī asankhāro avıññāno tathāgato tı samanupassasī ti||||

No hetam bhante

21 Ettha <sup>\*</sup> te Anurādha dittheva dhamme saccāto thetato tathāgate <sup>2</sup> anupalabbhyamāne <sup>3</sup> kallam nu tam veyyākaranam <sup>||</sup> Yo <sup>4</sup> so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattīpatto tam tathāgato aññatrīmehī catūhī thānehī paññāpayamano paññāpetī || || Hotī tathāgato param maranā tī vā la Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maranā tī vā || ||

No hetam bhante

22 Sādhu sādhu 5 Anurādha pubbe cāham 6 Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañ ceva 7 paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirodhanti||||

# 3 Sārīputta-Koṭthīka (or Pagatam)

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sārīputto āyasmā ca Mahā Kotthiko 8 Bārānasiyam viharanti Tsīpatane Mīgadāye
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko sāyanhasamsvam patisallānā pavutthito 9 yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupašankami || upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|||| Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||||

Avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgāto param maranā ti

4 Kim panāvuso na hotī tathāgato param maranā till

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S1-3, B1 ogato

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> olabbhyamāno

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> vyākaranāya

<sup>5</sup> Not repeated in S1-3 6 S1-3 vāhum 7 B1 dukkhaññeva

<sup>8</sup> S3 kotthito, S1 koddhito both always 9 S1-3 vutthito

Etampı kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hotī tathāgato param maranā ti $\|\|$ 

5 Kım nu kno āvuso hotı ca na ca hotı tathāgato param maranā tı || ||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam  $^{\mathtt{r}}$  Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti $\parallel$ 

6 Kim panāvuso 2 neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maranā ti $\parallel$ 

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato palam maranā ti $\|\|$ 

- 7 Kım nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param maianā ti iti puttho samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi|| pe|||| Kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti iti puttho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maianā ti vadesi||' Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||||
- 8 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso iūpagatam etaṃ Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti iūpagatam etam Hoti ca na ca³ hoti tathāgato param maranā ti rūpagatam etam Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti rūpagatam etam || ||
- 9 Hoti tathagato param marana ti kho avuso vedanagatam etam|| Na hoti tathagato param marana ti vedanagatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathagato param marana ti vedanagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathagato param marana ti vedanagatam etam|||
- 10 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso saññāgatam etam || Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti saññāgatam etam || || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti saññāgatam etam || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti saññāgatam etam |
  - 11 Hoti tathāgato paiam maianā ti kho āvuso sankhāia-

r Bravyākatam kho etam avuso . . . ,  $B^2$  avyākatam āvuso Bhagavatā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pana āvuso <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 always

gatam etam! Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti sankhāragatam etam!! Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti sankhāragatam etam!! Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti sankhāragatam etam!!!!

12 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso viñnānagatam etam || Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti viñnānagatam etam || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti viñnānagatam etam || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti ki viñnānagatam etam || ||

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam <sup>1</sup>

avyākatam Bhagavatā tı

# 4 Sārīputta-Kotthiko 2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sārīputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Kotthiko 2 Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||—pe||

2-7 3 Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyāka-

tam Bhagavatā tı||||

- 8 Rūpam kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtam || rūpasamudayam 4 ajānato apassato yathābhūtam || rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam || rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam || Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti || Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti || Hoti ca na ca 5 hoti athāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti || Neva hoti na na hoti athāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti || ||
  - 9-11 Vedanam|||| Saññam|||| Sankhāre||||
- 12 Viññānam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam viññānasamudayam ajanato apassato yathābhūtam viññānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam viññānanirodhayāminim patipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti Na hoti tathāgato

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> venetam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kotthito; S<sup>1</sup> koddhito as before

<sup>3</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> msert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 rūpassasamudayam

<sup>5</sup> Missing as before in S1-3 always

param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||||

13 Rūpam ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtam|| rūpasamudayam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| rūpanırodham jānato passato yathābhūtam|| rūpanırodhagāminım patipadam jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanam|||| Saññam|||| Sankhāre||||

17 Viññānam jānato passato yathābhūtam viññāna samudayam jānato passato yathābhūtam viññānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam viññānanirodhagāminim patipadam jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti pe Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maianā ti pissa na hoti

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam $^{\rm x}$ avyākatam Bhagavatā tı $\|\cdot\|$ 

# 5 Sāriputta-Kotthika (3) (or Pema)

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto ayasmā ca Mahā-Kotthiko<sup>2</sup> Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||pe||
- 2–7 <sup>3</sup> Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam <sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti
- 8 Rupe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariļāhassa avigatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param maranā ti pissa hoti|| |
  - 9–11 Vedanāya|||| Saññāya|||| Sankāresu||||
- 12 Viññāne avigatarāgassa 4 avigatachandassa avigatāpemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti| pe|

<sup>1</sup> B1.2 venetam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> kotthito

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> msert here sā ye**v**a pucchā

<sup>4</sup> SI avītao

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti||||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa pa r

14–16 Vedanāya 2|| || Saññāya|| || Sankhāresu|| ||

17 Viññāne vigatarāgassa 3 vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapailāhassa vigatataņhassa Hoti tathāgato param maianā ti pissa na hoti peļ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paiam maranā ti pissa na hoti ļ

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam 4 avyākatam Bhagavatā tı $\parallel\parallel$ 

# 6 Sārīputta-Kotthīko 4 (or Ārāma)

- 1 Ekam samayam äyasmä Säriputto äyasmä ca Mahäkotthiko 5 Bäränasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadäye||||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Sārīputto sāyanhasamayam paţi-sallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko tenupasaṇ-'kamı|| upasankami āyasmatā Mahā-Kotthikena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam sāraṇīyam vītisāietvā ekam antam nisīdi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāliputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kotthikam etad avoca | Kim nu kho āvuso Kotthika 6 hoti tathāgato param malanā ti, peļļ kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato palam malana ti iti puttho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato palam maranā ti vadesiļļ, Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam 7 avyākatam Bhagavatā ti 8 || ||

Ι

. 4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammuditassa 9 rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti

T Complete in ST-3 2 Missing in ST-3 3 ST-3 vitar

<sup>4</sup> B1-2 yenetam 5 S1-3 o kotthito always 6 S1 kottata

<sup>7</sup> Br-2 yenetam 8 Sr-3 omit ti

<sup>9</sup> S1-3 °samuditassa (further on sammu°); B2 pamuditassa always

tathāgato param maianā ti pissa hoti Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pīssa hoti. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti. Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāiatāssa vedanasammudītassa vedanāni odham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maianā ti pissa hoti. pell Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti. Saññājāmassa kho āvuso. Nanāmassa kho āvuso. Viññānārāmassa kho āvuso viññānaiatassa vedanāsammudītassa vedanāni odham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maianā ti pissa hoti.

- 5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūpaiatassa na rūpasammudītassa iūpaniiodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maianā ti pissa na hoti pe', Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso la la Na saññāiāmassa kho āvuso na viññānarāmassa kho āvuso na viññānaratassa na viññānasamudītassa viññānaniirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti pe Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param māranā ti pissa na hoti | pe | Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param māranā ti pissa na hoti | |
  - 6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam $^2$ avyākatam Bhagavatā tı $\|\cdot\|_1$

TT

7 Sıyā panāvuso añño p<br/>ı panyāyo yena  $^3$ tam avyākatam Bhagavatā tı |||

Sıyā āvuso||||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bnavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hetī tathāgato param maranāti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti||||

- 9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaiatassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maiaṇā ti pissa na hoti pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maianā ti pissa na hoti
- 10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam ı avyākatam Bhagavatā ti $\|\cdot\|$

#### III

11 Sıyā panāvuso añño pi pailyāyo yena tam zavyākatam Bhagavatā ti

Siyā āvuso

- 12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammudītassa upādānanīrodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti|| ||
- 13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammudītassa upādānanīrodham jānato passato yathābhūtam. Hotī tathāgato param maranā tī pissa na hotī pe Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maranā tī pissa na hotī || ||
- 14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo, yena tam $^2$ avyākatam Bhagavatā tr $\|\cdot\|$

#### IV

15 Sıyā panāvuso añ<br/>ño parıyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā tı $\parallel \parallel$ 

Siyā āvuso||||

- 16 Tanhārāmassa kho āvuso tanhāratassa tanhāsammudītassa taṇhānīrodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hotī tathāgato param maranā tī pissa hotī pe Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maranā tī pissa hotī || ||
- 17 Na taṇhāramassa kho āvuso na tanhāratassa na tanhāsammudītassa tanhānīrodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maranā tī pīssa na hoti

<sup>1</sup> B1-2 yenetam

pell Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti ||

18 Ayam pı <br/>ı kno āvuso parıyāyo yena tam ² avyākatam Bhagavatā tı<br/>|| ||

#### v

19 Sıya panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sārīputta īto uttarīm kim iechasi || tanhāsankhayavīmuttassa ³ āvuso Sārīputta bhikkhuno vaddham 4 natthī pañnāpanāyā tī || ||

# 7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

- 2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno 5 tenupasankamı || upasankamıtvā āyasmata Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyām katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||
- 3 Ekam antam nīsınno kho Vacchagotto parıbbājako āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|||| Kım nu kho Moggalāna sassato loko tı||||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha 6 Bhagavatā Sassato 7 loko ti

4 Kım pana 8 bho Moggalāna asassato loko tallıl

Etam pi kho Vaecha<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato loko ti||||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha 9 Bhagavatā Antavā loko ti

6 Kım pana 10 bho Moggalāna anantavā loko tı

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā loko ti

<sup>Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3
B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °sankhāya°
B<sup>3</sup> B<sup>3</sup></sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> yenetam <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vattam, B<sup>2</sup> pa (?)

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 mogallān-0, as usual, always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vacchagotta 7 B<sup>2</sup> antavā 8 B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

<sup>9</sup> Sr-3 vacchagotta, as before to Br inserts kho

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna tam jīvam tam sarīrantı $\|\cdot\|$ 

Avyakātam kho etam Vaccha <sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Tam jīvam tam sarīran ti||||

8 Kım pana kho Moggalāna aññam jīvam aññaṃ saɪīrantı||||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Aññam jīvam aññam sarīi anti||||

9 Kım nu kho² Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā tı||||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha 3 Bhagavatā Hotī tathāgato param maranā ti

- 10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maranā tr
- · Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||||
- -11 Kim nu kho bho Maggalāna hotī ca na ca hotī tathāgato param maranā ti
- Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca heti tathāgato param maranā ti
- 12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maranā ti||||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paiam maianā ti

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatītthiyānam parībbājakānam evam putthānam evam vyākaraṇam 4 hoti|||| Sassato lokotī vā|| Asassato loko tī vā|| Antavā loko tī vā|| Anantavā loko tī vā|| Tam jīvam tam sarīran tī va Aññam jīvam aññam sarīrantī vā|| Hotī tathāgato param maraṇā tī vā|| Na hotī tathāgato param maraṇā tī vā|| Hotī ca na ca hotī tathāgato param maraṇā tī vā|| Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maraṇā tī vā|| Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maraṇā tī vā|| Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maraṇā tī vā|| Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maraṇā

S vacehagotta

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> Kim pana bho

Br vacchagotta, this answer and the following quer missing in S<sup>3</sup> (by blunder of the copyist)

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evam putthassa na evam vyākanaṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jīvam tam sarīran ti|| Aññam jīvam aññam sarīran ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parām maranā ti pi ti|||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca i kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| sotam|| ghānam|| jīvham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|| kāyam|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam putthānam evam veyyākaranam hoti|| Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maiaņā ti vā||||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupasati sotaṃ ghānam jīvhaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati kāyam manaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati tasmā tathāgatassa evam putthassa na evam veyyākaranam hoti Sassato loko ti pi pe Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi ti || }

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasankami upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammadanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi

18 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kim nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti||||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko talļiļ 19–26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param mai anā ti

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraņā ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>